ARCHIVES INTERNATIONALES

D'HISTOIRE DES IDÉES

[SERIE INTERNATIONALE DE PLATON]

1962

MARTINUS NIJHOFF

Gc
929.2
B317703b
1780751

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL GENEALOGY COLLECTION

[illegible] Bates, Sr.
b. 10/19/1761
d. 10/10/1811
m. Jane Weathersbee
b. 1/21/1766
d. 10/15/1841

Richard Bates, Jr.
b. 9/2/1796 S.C.
d. 4/23/1867
m. 12/25/1818
Eliza Ann Smith
b. 4/6/1803
d. 3/1/1838

James Ellison Bates
b. 7/4/1823
d. 3/17/1898
m. 11/22/1842
Aletha Ann Frith
b. 3/15/1827
d. 8/6/1862

Ambrose Smith
b. 1770 Va.
d. 5/21/1858
m.
Zilpha (Zilla) Cotten
b. 1784 S. C.
d. before May 1862

Thomas Cotten
d. 1816
m.
Anne

Harbert Frith
b. 10/22/1801
d. 8/19/1841
m. 2/17/1825
Frances Jane Neilson
b. 3/16/1807
d. 3/26/1836

John E. Frith
d. 1/20/1829
m.
Mary

William Hamilton Bates
b. 7/17/1852
d. 6/21/1923
m. 11/9/1873
Mary Jane Robinson
b. 8/27/1856
d. 6/26/1898

Moses Robinson
b. 1775
d. 11/29/1830
m.
Temperance Mercer
b. 1780
d. 1851

John Gordon
Charles Gordon
Nathaniel Gordon

Thomas Robinson
d. 1/9/1838
m. 9/23/1815
Rebecca Berryhill
b. 2/4/1797
d. 12/18/1890

Thomas Gordon
b. ca 1768
d. 1852
m. 6/6/1827
Martha Dixon
b. 1802
d. 2/25/1841

Robert Berryhill

Moses Berryhill Robinson
b. 10/2/1829
d. 11/4/1919
m. 5/2/1850
Martha Ann Gordon
b. 9/2/1834
d. 11/8/1877

Ephriam Dixon
d. 12/21/1830
m.
Sarah

Christopher Ellison Bates
b. 4/5/1877
d. 3/20/1962
m. 6/8/1904
Ethel Rosaline Faust
b. 10/30/1881
d.

James Mercer, Jr.
b. 1713 Va.
d. 1790 Wilkes Co., N.C.
m. 2nd Carrituck Co., N.C.
Sarah Simmons
b. before 1755
d. after 1789

James Mercer, Sr.

Thomas Mercer, Sr.

Thomas Mercer
b. 1743
d. 10/16/1819
m. 1777
Ann

Thomas Simmons
d. 2/1755

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00921 3395
GENEALOGY
929.2
B317703B

Mary Eunice Bates
b. 1/2/1920
d.
m. 3/15/1952
Albert McIntyre Allen
b. 8/10/
d.

Oma Robinson Bates
b. 12/26/1911
d.
m. 5/28/1949
Martha Inez Wade
b. 5/11/1918
d.

Samuel Lyle Bates
b. 7/26/1909
d.
m. 9/17/1938
Frances Jane McDowell
b. 7/8/1914
d.

William Christopher Bates
b. 2/15/1907
d.
m. 10/30/1932
Elaine Lewis
b. 10/30/1908
d.

Clifton Faust Bates
b. 6/17/1905
d. 9/12/1929

tha Wade Bates
/20/1950
d.

Ann Robinson Bates
b. 11/7/1953
d.

William Ellison Bates
b. 10/4/1939
d.
m. 12/29/1961
Patricia Lee Bledsoe
b. 5/11/1941
d.

Samuel Lyle Bates, Jr.
b. 10/27/1945
d.

John Jackson
b. 1719 England
d. 1801
m. 1755
Elizabeth Cummins
b. 1724
d. 1825

Isaac Jackson
b. 1755 Va.
d. 12/20/1820
m. 1779
Ann Richardson
b. 1761 S.C.
d. 4/18/1802

Col. Richard Richardson
d. before March 15, 1785
m. ca 1760
Mrs. Hannah Ball Mitchell

David Jackson
b. 10/31/1795 Ga.
d. 10/2/1858
m. 10/26/1820
Celina Jane Causey
b. 12/22/1803 S.C.
d. 9/16/1882

William Causey
b. 1744 in Ireland
d. 7/3/1828
m. 1st?

Thomas Causey
b. 1778
d. 3/11/1853
m. 3/1/1803
Martha (Patty) Web
b. S.C. 1784
d. 12/27/1866

Wade R. Jackson
b. 3/22/1829
d. 12/18/1895
m. 3/21/1850
Martha Ann Tatum
b. 6/17/1834
d. 7/23/1891

Samuel Scott Faust
b. 10/18/1848
d. 10/14/1887
m. 11/13/1879
Eunice Jackson
b. 3/30/1864
d. 9/27/1933

James Alfred Faust
b. 6/11/1820
d. 6/30/1863
m. 5/23/1843
Adelia Scudder
b. 1827
d. 6/23/1863

Mitchell Faust
b. 11/7/1797
d. 9/1/1835
m. 6/6/1818
Margaret Murrath Cox
b. 8/4/1803
d. 1/8/1883

William Tatum
m. 12/21/1797
Mary (Polly) Lucas
b. 1775
d. 10/12/1853

William Tatum
b. 9/5/1805 Va.
d. 6/12/1857
m. 9/2/1833
Elizabeth Taylor
b. 12/25/1813
d. 10/22/1883

Humphrey Taylor
b. 1788
d. 4/17/1870
m. 12/26/1810
Nancy Broyle
b. 1798
d. 4/17/1875

Cox
m.
Angelina Cason
d. 4/6/1822

David Cox
b. 3/10/1779
d. 1/13/1848
m. 12/4/1800
Sabrina Glanton
b. 3/21/1777
d. 6/21/1858

Mississippi Pioneers:

A History of the Bates Family, 1803 - 1962

ETHEL FAUST BATES
MARY EUNICE BATES ALLEN

Mississippi Pioneers:

A History of the Bates Family, 1803-1962

Published Privately for the Bates Family

All rights reserved

For further information, write to:

Mrs. Mary Eunice Bates Allen,
975 North Leighton Drive
Baton Rouge 6, Louisiana

Copyright 1962

by Ethel Faust Bates and Mary Eunice Bates Allen
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 62-18107
Manufactured in the United States of America by
Franklin Press, Inc., Baton Rouge, La.

1780751

To the memory of

Christopher Ellison Bates

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/mississippipione00bate

Foreword

THIS VOLUME records the story of one Bates family in America. Most of the ancestors of the living members of that family came to this country from the British Isles in the latter part of the eighteenth century and then early in the next century moved from the southern seaboard states to the frontier in Mississippi. The great magnet which drew them and thousands of other Americans westward was land, in the case of the Bateses the fertile lands of the Amite River Valley. The Bateses began life in Mississippi as pioneer farmers and planters, and for generations their descendants won their livelihoods from the soil. They witnessed and shared in the transformation of a raw frontier area into a settled and organized community. Their experiences were essentially typical of those of thousands of other families living in the same region. Theirs is thus more than just the story of a family; it is a chapter in Southern history.

There are four main lines in the Bates family's genealogy: Bates, Robinson, Faust, and Jackson. Each is treated separately in the text and appendix. The information contained herein about them was derived from books, periodicals, newspaper clippings, court records, family stories passed down from one generation to another, and interviews with witnesses to, or participants in, the events described. Its accumulation required years of diligent search. But the task was never onerous, for it was a labor of love.

The authors wish to express their gratitude to John L. Loos of the Department of History, Louisiana State University, for his advice and assistance in writing and preparing this volume for publication.

ETHEL FAUST BATES
MARY EUNICE BATES ALLEN

Baton Rouge, 1962

Contents

		Page
	Foreword	vii
1	*The Bateses*	1
2	*The Robinsons*	29
3	*The Fausts*	42
4	*The Jacksons*	49
	Notes	59
	Appendices: to Chapter 1	73
	to Chapter 2	97
	to Chapter 3	129
	to Chapter 4	140
	Index	188

there as a young man married Jane Weathersbee, who had been born on January 21, 1766[9] and was, therefore, a little more than four years his junior. Richard and Jane became the parents of five children, but the names of only four of them are known.[10] In order of their birth, the four of whom there is a record are Elizabeth, John (born November 2, 1787),[11] William (born ca. 1792), and Richard, Jr. (born September 2, 1796).[12] At least the two older children were born in Scotland. They and their parents and their grandparents, Andrew and Elizabeth Bates, evidently all came to America together.

After residing in South Carolina for perhaps fifteen or twenty years, in 1810 Richard Bates migrated with his family to the southwestern part of Mississippi Territory. His oldest son, John, had gone there in company with David Taylor and perhaps other South Carolinians late in 1802 or early in 1803, and in the latter year had purchased and settled on a tract of land on the west side of the East Prong of the Amite River, near present Travis Bridge and just off the present Liberty-Gillsburg Road south of Liberty.[13] In 1803 this property was just within St. Helena Parish,[14] Spanish West Florida, but within the next eight years was brought within Mississippi Territory as the result of a slight boundary rectification.[15] Richard, his wife, and younger children resided with John on his homestead. Richard, however, lived only a year after coming to Mississippi. On October 10, 1811, just nine days short of his fiftieth birthday, he died and was buried on a hill near the house.[16]

Jane Weathersbee Bates, Richard's widow, survived her husband by 37 years. At the time of Richard's death, his and Jane's two older children, Elizabeth and John, were both grown and married, and Elizabeth had a large family. The two younger boys were still in their teens. William, the older, was made a ward of his brother, John,[17] while Richard, Jr., the baby—then just fifteen years old—remained with his mother, who was made his legal guardian by the Orphan's Court of Amite County.[18]

Jane apparently continued to share in the operations of the family plantation. On March 17, 1824, she sold her second son, William, some household goods, including three beds, a bureau and buffet, and a clock; a sorrel mare and her colt and twenty-three head of sheep; and a Negro boy about nine years of age, whose name was Abram. For all these items William paid his mother $800.[19]

While concerned with practical affairs, Jane also practiced her religion faithfully in Mississippi. In September, 1822, she was a member of the Baptist Church of Christ at Jerusalem and may well have

belonged to this congregation earlier;[20] for the church was established, with the help of the New Providence Church of Amite County, on February 29, 1812. The original building was erected on a site near present Gillsburg, Mississippi and remained standing and in an excellent state of preservation for nearly 150 years.[21]

Jane apparently died on October 15, 1841, and was buried beside her husband and son, John, only a few yards southeast of their home.[22] Her coffin was made on the order of her son, Richard, Jr., and cost $20.[23]

By her will, which unaccountably is dated October 21, Jane gave all of her estate to her son, Richard, and her daughter, Elizabeth Coward, leaving nothing to her only other surviving child, William. To Richard, Jr. she left her wagon, three yoke of oxen, four horses, her sheep, cattle, and hogs, without indicating how many, and her farming utensils. Her household goods were to be divided between Richard and Elizabeth. Jane evidently owned no land or slaves at the time of her death. Richard was named the executor of this estate.[24]

The fifth and youngest child of Richard and Jane Weathersbee Bates was Richard, Jr. He was born in Barnwell District, South Carolina on September 2, 1796, only a few years at the most after his parents' arrival there from Scotland. And, as was noted above, he migrated to Amite County, Mississippi with his family as a small boy in 1810. Upon the death of his father in 1811, it will be recalled, Richard, Jr., being then just fifteen years old, remained with his mother as her ward, while his older brother, William, was placed under the guardianship of their older brother, John. Richard, Jr. presumably remained with his mother until he became old enough to start out on his own as a planter.

At the age of twenty-two, Richard, Jr. married Eliza Ann Smith, then three months short of her sixteenth birthday. The wedding took place on Christmas Day, 1818.[25] Eliza Ann was the daughter of Ambrose and Zilpha Smith. Ambrose was a pioneer planter of Southwest Mississippi who had moved to Amite County from Virginia about 1806,[26] when he was a man of thirty-six. Zilpha was the daughter of Thomas and Anne Cotten, Sr.,[27] who had migrated to Mississippi from South Carolina and had accumulated a sizable estate.[28]

Both Eliza Ann's parents and her maternal grandparents were, like Richard and his mother, Baptists. As a matter of fact, the elder Cottens and Eliza Ann's mother, Zilpha,[29] for a time belonged to the same church as Jane Bates. The records show that in February, 1813

Zilpha was received by letter into the membership of the Baptist Church of Christ at Jerusalem and remained a member of that congregation until 1836, when she transferred her membership to the East Fork Baptist Church, where she and her husband, Ambrose, were still members in the 1850's. It is of some interest to note that, as was not uncommon in those days, slaves belonged to the East Fork Baptist Church and continued to do so even after the beginning of the Civil War. Evidence of this is found in the fact that Easter, a servant belonging to the estate of Zilpha Smith, was given a letter of dismission by the East Fork Church in May, 1862.[30]

Richard, Jr. and Eliza Ann Bates became the parents of eight children:[31] Harriet A. (born October 11, 1819), Jane Eliza (born September 18, 1820), James Ellison (born July 4, 1823), Charles Jefferson (born January 20, 1826), Marshall Pendleton (born July 15, 1828), Samuel Barnett (born 1831), Richard Ellison (born April 9, 1835), and Henry Merwin (born December 15, 1836).

Eliza Ann died March 1, 1838,[32] a little more than a year after Henry Merwin's birth. She was then not quite 35 years old. Her oldest living child, Jane Eliza, was then only 18 years of age and the year before had married one Van S. Swearingen. The other six living children of Eliza Ann and Richard, Jr. were still at home. The oldest, James, was then not quite 15 years of age. It is not surprising, then, that Richard should have remarried soon. On February 28, 1839, just a year after Eliza Ann's death, he became espoused to Eliza Caston,[33] the 31-year-old widow of Lewis Jackson. Upon taking the second Eliza as a wife, Richard also became guardian of her five children by her first husband.[34]

Richard and his second wife were married for 17 years and had three children: Louisa Almeda, Andrew Jackson (born March 29, 1842), and Andora E. (born January 10, 1850). On February 28, 1856, Eliza Caston died.[35] Seven months later, on October 2, 1856, Richard married for the third time. His bride was Elceba Lea, the widow of Jehu Wall.[36] On September 25, a few days before the wedding, Richard and Elceba made a marriage contract. Its main terms provided: 1) that if Richard should die before Elceba, she was to have the possession and use of all his lands and their improvements for the remainder of her life, except for one 320-acre tract. But at the same time, Richard's heirs were also to have the possession and use of all the lands of Elceba and the improvements thereon as long as she should live. 2) Richard was to have the control and management of all of Elceba's personal estate during their joint lives, except

for notes and debts owing her, cash in hand, and the proceeds of that year's crop of cotton. 3) During Richard's lifetime, Elceba was to receive a third of the annual profits of their joint holdings for her sole use. 4) An inventory was to be made of all of the livestock, grain, and agricultural equipment coming into Richard's possession. And, should he survive her, he was to deliver to Elceba's heirs property of equal value and kind. Should Elceba survive Richard, she was to receive this property out of his estate. 5) Richard was to have the right to give to his four youngest children out of his estate five slaves, a horse, and some household goods when each married or came of age.[37]

The inventory and appraisal of Elceba's personal property revealed that she was a woman of considerable means. She owned 77 head of cattle, 3 yoke of oxen, 8 mules, 2 carriage horses, 160 head of hogs, 62 sheep and lambs, a carriage, 2 wagons, farming equipment, blacksmith tools, 2,000 bushels of corn, three quarters of a ton of fodder, 50 bushels of peas, and a number of other articles, all valued at $4,972.20.[38]

The marriage of Richard and Elceba, whose financial arrangement was worked out so carefully, was a failure. On March 24, 1857, less than six months after the wedding, they inventoried their property in order to divide it,[39] and separated.

As the negotiations preceding his third marriage suggest, Richard, Jr. was a rather wealthy man. Starting as a planter following his first marriage on a holding near the old family homestead, he prospered and steadily built up his estate. The records show, for instance, that in February, 1826, when he was 29 years old, he bought 40 acres of land in the Southwest quarter of Section 5, Township 2 North, Range 5 East, in Amite County for fifty dollars. In November of the following year, he purchased 80 more acres in the Northwest quarter of Section 5 for a hundred dollars. The Federal census of 1830 showed him owning 25 slaves or more. That of 1850 listed him as having real estate valued at $7,500.[40] By that time he also apparently had approximately 200 slaves, as well as a good deal of additional personal property.[41]

As the owner of such a large number of slaves and several hundred acres of land, Richard, Jr. belonged to the great planter class of the ante-bellum South. In 1860 only 2,292 persons in the entire South owned more than 100 slaves. The value of Richard's slaves tended to vary with the changes in the price of cotton, except that near the end of the 1850's the price of slaves rose out of all proportion to the price

of that commodity. Prime field hands at that time sold for as much as $1,600. The price of cotton fluctuated violently in the 1840's, being at times good and at other times below the cost of production. In the 1850's it improved, reaching the profitable level of 11 and 12 cents a pound. It can be assumed that Richard, Jr., like most large planters, prospered throughout the 1850's. With the coming of the Civil War, however, he, along with most others of his class, lost virtually everything. But he was able to retrieve his fortune in a measure after the war and at his death in 1867 was again in comfortable circumstances.[42]

As a man of large means, Richard, Jr. occupied an important position in his community. He was a leading member of the Baptist Church. In 1853 the Mississippi Baptist Association was asked to take charge of the Amite Female Seminary for the education of the young women of the area, whose trustees should always be members of the Baptist Church. This was apparently done, and Richard was appointed to serve on the financial committee for the seminary.[43] In February, 1866, however, for some unknown reason Richard was excluded from the Liberty Baptist Church. On March 24 of the following year he died.

Richard, Jr., as was mentioned above, had four brothers and sisters, the identity of only three of whom is known. The oldest was Elizabeth, who, it will be recalled, was born abroad. She married Hardy Coward, apparently before moving to Mississippi. Elizabeth and Hardy had nine children who survived to adulthood. All except the youngest was of age when, in 1848, Hardy died in Amite County, Mississippi. Following the death of her husband, Elizabeth moved to be with her children, who resided in Calcasieu Parish, Louisiana, where she spent the remainder of her life and where she was buried.[44]

Richard, Jr.'s oldest brother of whom there is any record was John. He was born in the British Isles on November 2, 1787 and immigrated to South Carolina with his parents as a small boy. As was mentioned above, in late 1802 or early 1803, as a lad of only 15, he migrated westward with David Taylor and probably other South Carolinians, and in 1803 purchased and settled a tract of land on the East Prong of the Amite River in St. Helena Parish just below the Mississippi-West Florida boundary.[45] David Taylor acquired a farm close by. John undoubtedly went west to find a new home not only for himself but with the expectation that his family would follow him should he be successful in acquiring a fertile new piece of land. That an older son should undertake such a mission was not especially unusual at that time, although John was quite young for the task even then.

Despite his youth, John selected the Bates family's new home wisely. For it was situated in a fertile river bottom and, in a day when virtually the only means of transportation and communication on the frontier was by water, on a good navigable stream. In 1803, when John settled on the East Prong of the Amite, that region was still infested with Indians; for, although the Choctaw had ceded the land which John occupied, they still retained a vast holding in Mississippi and wandered about freely throughout the territory and southward to the Gulf of Mexico.

On January 27, 1806, when he was only 18 years old and still alone in his frontier home, John married Elizabeth Robertson, their marriage being recorded in Wilkinson County, Mississippi.[46] As was noted earlier, in October, 1811, John's father died, and John became the guardian of his younger brother, William, who was not yet of age. He was discharged from this guardianship on April 19, 1813, presumably because William had by then reached his majority.[47]

John Bates became a sizable property owner in Amite County. He is the first member of the family for whom there is any record of land ownership in Mississippi. Besides the initial tract on the East Prong of the Amite which he acquired in 1803, he purchased a number of additional tracts between 1811 and 1822. On November 27, 1811, he acquired a grant of 161 acres, being the Southeast quarter of Section 2, Township 2 North, Range 5 East in Amite County for $321. Ten years later, he purchased a good deal more land. On March 13, 1821, he bought 79 acres in the Northwest quarter of Section 13, Township 2 North, Range 4 East for $99; the following September 5, he purchased 79 acres in the Southeast quarter of the same section for $99; on May 7, 1822, he acquired the remainder of the Northwest quarter for $98; and on October 29 of the same year he purchased 78 acres in Section 1 of Township 2 North, Range 4 East for $98. So far as the records show, thus, at the end of 1822, John owned three-quarters of a section of land in Amite County.[48]

Early in 1812, John was one of the signers of a petition to Congress by the inhabitants of Mississippi Territory asking the admission of Mississippi to the Union as a state as soon as possible. Since Mississippi lacked sufficient population to qualify for statehood, the petitioners requested that West Florida be attached to the territory to give it the additional people needed. The petition was denied, and Mississippi was not admitted to the Union until five years later.[49]

On March 12, 1823, when he was only 35 years of age, John died.[50] The cause of his untimely death is unknown. As was mentioned

earlier, John was buried beside his father near their home. His brothers William and Richard were the administrators of his estate, which was finally settled by Richard in 1829. The sizeable extent of John's landholdings at his death was indicated above. On April 30, 1823, John's estate was appraised for $4,047.94.[51] Unaccountably, however, at the time of the final settlement, the inventory of his estate gave the value of his slaves as $17,775.24½.[52]

William was the younger brother of John and the elder of Richard, Jr. He, it will be recalled, became the ward of John upon their father's death in 1811, and in 1813 this wardship was terminated presumably because William then attained his majority. On February 25 of the following year, William married Rebecca Ann Frith,[53] daughter of John E. and Mary Frith.[54] William and Rebecca had three children of record: Mary, Jane, and Richard Ellison. William and Rebecca separated, probably in the spring of 1823, and subsequently were divorced. The two girls went with their mother,[55] while Richard Ellison stayed with his father, who was made his legal guardian.[56]

At their separation, William and Rebecca left their house, and it was never occupied again. After a time, it came to be known as a haunted house, and no one wanted to go near it. On a dare, however, Joe Seale agreed to go into the house and try to find out whether there was any basis for its fearful reputation. For this act of courage he was to receive five dollars. Seale entered the house one afternoon and placed himself in the closet under the stairs leading to the second story. After dark, he heard someone enter the house and climb the stairs over his head. The intruder went through every room, opening and shutting windows and doors, then came downstairs and repeated the procedure. She then went out the front door, descended the porch steps, and started down the walk. When the sound of the visitor's steps indicated she had almost reached the front gate, Seale came out and yelled at the top of his voice. The figure turned toward Seale and he saw that it was one of William's daughters. She had been walking in her sleep and had come to the house searching for a ring which had been given her by a sweetheart and which she had lost, along with its donor.[57]

On April 14, 1825, William married for a second time. His bride was Elizabeth Day Butler.[58] They had four sons, who were given a rare assortment of classical names: Paschal Paoli, Cicero Columbus, Garret Gerome, and Demosthenese Demetrius. William mentioned two daughters—Leethy Ann and Elizabeth Jane—in his will, but no other information of them is available.[59]

William became a very successful planter. He owned two plantations along the Amite River. One, located about nine miles north of Liberty, Mississippi on the east side of the West Prong of the Amite, was called the Upper Place. The other, situated just to the south, was known as the Lower Place. William acquired his first tract of land of record on July 9, 1816. It contained 164 acres and was the Southeast quarter of Section 13, Township 3 North, Range 3 East in Amite County.[60] Most of William's property was swamp and cane land when he bought it. It was so filled with wild animals that for their protection his slaves carried guns on their backs when they cleared it. The bottom land was also subject to flooding, and so William had his slaves build levees of from 16 to 20 feet in height to protect it. These levees can still be seen today as one drives along the Zion Hill road as it crosses Bates Bridge, which was named for William. Once cleared and protected from inundation, the lands were fenced and divided into pasture and farm tracts, and the latter were brought under cultivation. As his wealth increased, William imported many fine horses and dogs from England which were used in fox hunts. Because the fox hunters on his land let the fences down and failed to put them up again, with the result that panthers, wild boars, and other animals came in and killed his cattle, William had his slaves build a fence with posts made of piling around his lands. The piles were set so deep that the labor of 20 slaves was required to install each one.[61]

William Bates died in Bossier Parish, Louisiana, evidently at the beginning of 1845, for his will was filed for probate on January 7 of that year and was recorded on February 10. The will, which was drawn on May 23, 1836 in Amite County, Mississippi, mentions as William's real property the home plantation and the lower plantation and two town lots in Holmesville. His personal property included 62 adult slaves and one child, as well as livestock and furniture and household goods.[62]

James E. belonged to the fourth generation of the Bates family in America. Born on July 4, 1823, he was the oldest son of Richard, Jr. and Eliza Ann Smith and had the large ears so characteristic of the Bates line. James grew up on his father's plantation. On November 22, 1842, when he was 19 years old, he married Aletha Ann Frith, the niece of Rebecca Ann Frith Bates, the wife of his Uncle William.[63] Aletha Ann, the oldest of six children, was the daughter of Harbert and Frances Jane Neilson Frith. Her paternal grandparents

were John E. and Mary Frith, who upon immigrating to Mississippi had settled on the east side of the West Prong of the Amite River near Bates Bridge.

James E. and Aletha Ann became the parents of five children: Christopher H. (born April 7, 1847), Calula Issaquena, or "Aunt Micky" (born January 16, 1850), William Hamilton, or "Biz" (born July 17, 1852), Aletha Ann, or "Aunt Dorsey" (born 1858), and Sella Christine, or "Aunt Sell" (born January 23, 1861).

Aletha Ann died on August 6, 1862,[64] when her baby, Sella, was only 18 months old, and her oldest child, Christopher, was not quite 15. A little less than two years after her death, on June 9, 1864, James married Mary Catherine McKnight,[65] the sister-in-law of his brother Henry. From this wartime marriage came four children who grew to maturity: Mary Beulah, or "Aunt Beulah" (born March 14, 1868), James Ellison, Jr. (born October 9, 1872), Robert Lee (born May 10, 1875), and Harriet, or "Sis" (born April 8, 1877).[66]

James and his family originally lived on the east side of the East Prong of the Amite River, where today Highway 24 crosses that stream. He later moved downstream three or four miles to a place seven miles east of Liberty on the Liberty-White Railroad, which was given the name Bates Mill. Here James operated a cotton gin powered by the waters of the East Prong of the Amite. On May 15, 1879, Bates Mill became a post office[67] with James serving as postmaster.[68]

Besides his life as a planter and operator of a cotton gin, James had a career as a public servant. He was a floater representative of Amite and Pike counties in the state House of Representatives from 1886 to 1888, where he earned a reputation for efficient and praiseworthy conduct. He also saw military service in both of the wars through which he lived. He was commissioned a major in the Mississippi militia on November 25, 1844 and was assigned to the Sixth Regiment of Amite County.[69] He fought in the War with Mexico, which broke out in 1846, and was mustered out of the service at the end of that conflict in 1848. With the outbreak of the Civil War, on April 29, 1861 he was elected a second lieutenant in the Amite County Rifles—Company C of the Seventh Mississippi Regiment. The company was mustered at Camp Brown about a half mile north of Liberty on the west side of Speculation Creek. At the reorganization of the unit at an unknown later date, James was dropped from its roll.[70]

Like most of the other members of the Bates family, James was a Baptist. In October, 1847, when he was only 24 years old, he attended the forty-first anniversary of the founding of the Mississippi Baptist

Association held with Pierce's Creek Church in Wilkinson County. Seven years later, in 1854, he served on the Committee of Missions and Bible Societies of the Association; and in October, 1860, he attended its fifty-fourth anniversary held with the Friendship Church in Pike County. In 1866 James was a member of the Liberty Baptist Church, but in the spring of 1885 he evidently belonged to the East Fork Baptist Church, for he was at that time a member of a committee of that congregation to raise a revenue sufficient to support the church.[71]

As an old man, James was known affectionately to his family as "Grandpa Jim." And he is remembered as having always been barefoot in his last years because of the unusual tenderness of his feet. He died on March 17, 1898 and was buried in the Richard Bates, Jr. family cemetery.[72]

James had five younger brothers. Only four of them lived to maturity, Richard E. dying as a five-months-old infant. Of two of the other four little is known. Charles Jefferson, the oldest, married Lenora Jane Frith, James's sister-in-law.[73] Samuel Barnett, the third from the youngest boy, married Rebecca E. Whitney on October 16, 1851[74] and died early in 1860 in Amite County, Mississippi.

Two of James's brothers were well known figures in southwestern Mississippi and had distinguished public careers in Amite County. Marshall Pendleton, the older of the two, was born on the family plantation on July 15, 1828 and grew up there. In November, 1846, when he was 18 years old, Marshall joined Colonel Anderson's regiment and, like his brother James, fought in the War with Mexico. Anderson's regiment was part of General Winfield Scott's army which embarked for Mexico from New Orleans, landed just south of Vera Cruz on March 9, 1847, then marched westward and after much hard fighting took Mexico City on September 17, 1847. Returning home after the end of the war, Marshall farmed for one year and then was appointed deputy chancery clerk of Amite County. He held that post until 1852, when he was elected chancery clerk, an office which he continued to occupy for the next eight years.[75]

On May 4, 1858, Marshall married Cornelia Carroll, daughter of Dr. Edward Carroll, one of the pioneer physicians of Amite County.[76] Retiring from public office in 1860, Marshall returned to his plantation eight miles east of Liberty and followed the life of a planter through the Civil War and for 18 years thereafter. In 1883 he retired and moved to Liberty. In addition to the old 1,340-acre family plantation, he also owned a small farm on the edge of Liberty. Unlike

most of the other members of his family, Marshall, like his wife, was a Presbyterian. He was also a Royal Arch Mason. He died December 16, 1900 and was buried in the Liberty Cemetery.[77]

James' youngest brother, Henry Merwin, was born on December 15, 1836[78] and grew up on the family plantation. He attended the common schools of the area and then Mississippi College. Following the completion of his studies there, he returned home and worked on his father's plantation until the beginning of the Civil War. On March 25, 1858, Henry married Harriet A. McKnight,[79] daughter of Thomas McKnight. This marriage lasted only a short time, for Harriet died following the birth of her first child. Three years later, on March 14, 1861, Henry married Louisa P. McKinney,[80] daughter of T. S. McKinney. With the outbreak of hostilities in April, 1861, Henry, like James, joined Company C of the Seventh Mississippi Regiment. Unlike James, however, Henry started out as a mere private, but, because of his gallant conduct, attained the rank of first lieutenant. Henry fought in all the engagements in which the Seventh Mississippi, which for most of the war was part of the Army of Tennessee, participated. On July 23, 1864, he lost his left leg in the famous Battle of Atlanta. Upon the completion of his convalescence and the end of the war, Henry returned home and for several years was a planter. Following the end of Reconstruction, in 1876 he was elected clerk of the chancery court of Amite County. This office he filled with such efficiency and satisfaction to the public that he continued to be re-elected to it until his death. He was called "a beau ideal public officer."[81] He died December 19, 1910 and was buried in the Liberty Cemetery.[82]

James and Aletha Ann, it will be recalled, had five children. William Hamilton was their second son and third child. He was born on July 17, 1852.[83] From early childhood he was such an active, or busy, person that he came to be known as "Biz." On one occasion when he was still a small lad he suffered an eye ailment that necessitated his being kept in a dark room for some time. Even there he was constantly engaged in tinkering with something or other. William grew up on the family plantation and at Bates Mill. The Civil War took place during William's boyhood. He was not quite 13 years old when the fighting stopped. Following the end of hostilities came Reconstruction. During this period the government of the state was in the hands of carpetbaggers from the North, supported by local scalawags and Negroes. Resenting the presence of these Northerners

in their midst and their interference with their social and political practices, the men of Wilkinson County organized the Wilkinson County Guards for the purpose of driving out the carpetbaggers and bringing the Negroes back under the control of the local whites. Many men from Amite County joined the Guards. Among them was young Biz Bates. While attending a camp meeting of the organization one night, a gun was accidentally discharged and the shot killed the only mule Biz owned. Fortunately, a Wilkinson County Guardsman gave him another on which to ride home.[84]

On November 9, 1873, when he was 21 years old, William married Mary Jane Robinson.[85] Mary Jane was the 17-year-old daughter of Martha Ann Gordon and Moses Berryhill Robinson.[86] The Robinsons are one of the principal lines in the Bates genealogy and Chapter II is devoted to them. William and Mary Jane became the parents of six children: Julia Ella (born April 9, 1875), Christopher Ellison (born April 5, 1877), Grace Helen (born June 16, 1879), William H., Jr. (born June 20, 1881), Charles Jefferson (born June 26, 1887), and Jewel Lane (born October 4, 1890).

Following their marriage, Mary Jane and William resided on the James Bates farm just south of Highway 24 and a short distance east of William's father's home. From there they moved to the Page farm on the east bank of the East Prong of the Amite River. About 1890, then, they moved back to Bates Mill and again lived near James. Sometime between 1885 and 1890, William took over the operation of the cotton gin there from his father, who, because of his age, withdrew from active work. To the gin William added a saw and grist mill, and these he continued to run until 1900, at which time the population of Bates Mill was 43 persons.[87]

Mary Jane and William were a very devoted couple. She was an extremely energetic and industrious person who was not only an excellent homemaker, but also an active participant in the worthwhile work of her community. Unfortunately, however, Mary Jane was not strong and was ill a good deal of the time. On June 26, 1898,[88] when just two months short of her 42nd birthday, she died.

On January 30, 1900, 19 months after Mary Jane's death, William married Sallie Nettles, widow of Albert B. Williams. Sallie lived in Gillsburg, where she owned a home, land, and a store which she inherited from her first husband. William and his smaller children moved in with Sallie and her two sons, Willie and Albert, Jr. William operated a store in Gillsburg, while his wife roomed and boarded the teachers in the local school. This new family was apparently a

happy one, for "Biz's" two stepsons developed a great admiration and affection for their stepfather. They were later to observe that his only bad habit was smoking cheroots.[89]

In 1904 Biz ran for sheriff of Amite County and, following his election, with his family moved to Liberty where for the next four years he performed the duties of that office. Since by law he could not succeed himself, from the end of his first term of office in 1908 until 1912 Biz kept a store in Liberty. In the latter year he again ran for sheriff and was elected for a second term. In 1916 he retired from public office because of bad health. During his eight years in office, William made every effort to enforce the law fairly on all persons, sometimes risking his personal safety to do so. On one well remembered occasion in 1906 by his courageous conduct he prevented the lynching of a Negro prisoner by an irate mob. The prisoner, named Goldsboro Porter, was charged with the attempted murder of a white farmer by the name of Ardry Toler. In the fall of 1906, many Negroes were moving from the upland regions of southwestern Mississippi to the delta country, which was then being opened to cultivation. Among those intending to go was Gertie Taylor, who, with her husband, lived on the Toler farm. Gertie's husband refusing to take her to catch the train, she persuaded Porter to do so. Upon learning of their departure for Gloster, Toler rode after them with the purpose of overtaking them and persuading the woman to return. He was mounted on a horse gaited like the one owned by the colored woman's husband. As Toler was about to overtake the pair, Porter, apparently mistaking him for the spouse of his female companion, turned and shot the white man. As a result of the wound and additional injuries sustained in falling from his horse, Toler was paralyzed from the waist down and died a year later. Following the shooting, Porter went into hiding. A posse was organized to look for him and in a few days narrowed the search area to the vicinity of the pond north of the David Jackson place which was then occupied by "Daddy Willie" Robinson. Three Negro men living on the place were told by the posse that if they failed to find Porter, or if he escaped, they would be held responsible and be hanged in his place. Further to impress upon them the seriousness of the matter, a casket was hung on the porch of one of the three men. Early one morning a few days later, one of the Negroes went to Daddy Willie and told him Porter was near the house waiting for him to bring him some breakfast. Daddy Willie went to the place indicated and there found Porter hiding in a ditch. He told Porter that if he would come with him he would

take him safely to Sheriff Bates even at the risk of his life. Before setting out for Liberty with Porter, Daddy Willie had his stepdaughter, Ethel, call the sheriff, who was her father-in-law, and ask him to come out along the upper road in his buggy and meet him and take custody of the prisoner. Upon receiving the message, the Sheriff and his two sons, Charles and William, set out along the upper road, while Deputy Sheriff Mann Causey and Sam Robinson, Daddy Willie's brother, started down the lower road.

Before Daddy Willie and Porter could make contact with Sheriff Bates, they were overtaken by a mob which was bent upon taking the prisoner and lynching him. They escorted Daddy Willie and Porter back to the big gate on the road to Mervin. At about the same time they got there, Deputy Causey arrived. He got into the buggy with Porter, and Daddy Willie started to return home. The assembled white men were so infuriated that Daddy Willie should have tried to take the Negro to the sheriff that they threatened to hang him with the prisoner. Deputy Causey, nevertheless, was able to start for Liberty with the prisoner despite the opposition of the mob. But when he reached Drummond's Hill and started down, a man rushed up and seized the horse's reins. Causey ordered the man to drop the reins and get out of the way and, when he twice refused, was on the point of shooting him. But at that moment Sheriff Bates arrived and got up on the back of the buggy and, as witnesses later declared, "preached a sermon such as no one had ever heard," persuading the mob to abandon its efforts to seize and lynch Porter. He then took his prisoner to Liberty and there lodged him safely in jail.[90]

Following his retirement as sheriff of Amite County, William continued to reside in Liberty. He lived through the momentous years of World War I and its aftermath and on June 21, 1923 died and was buried in the Liberty Cemetery.[91] His widow, Sallie, survived him by 34 years. She died on March 1, 1957 and was buried beside her husband.[92]

William's only brother was Christopher. He became a physician and lived on present Highway 24 just east of the East Prong of Amite River until his son, William Harbert, was grown and completed his medical education. Then the two doctors removed to Gilbert, Louisiana where they practiced for several years. With the outbreak of a smallpox epidemic in Gloster about 1900, Christopher moved there and contributed effectively to its suppression. He then moved to Osyka, Mississippi to fight a similar epidemic which had broken out there. He continued to practice in Osyka until his death in 1904.[93]

William's oldest sister, Calula Issaquena, married Charles M. Dunn in 1866, and they lived on a farm near the Richard Bates, Jr. homestead until approximately 1890, when they moved to be near their son, Christopher C., a Meridian, Mississippi attorney.[94]

William's sister, Aletha Ann, the fourth child of James and Aletha Ann, married W. Monroe Felder in 1878, and they resided on a farm in Amite County all their lives.[95]

Sella Christine, William's youngest sister, married John Holden. He was an Amite County farmer for a number of years. He and his wife then moved to the delta country near Shelby, Mississippi, but at their deaths were buried on the old Page place near the Nick Travis farm a short distance south of Bates Mill.[96]

Christopher Ellison was the oldest son and the second child of Mary Jane Robinson and William Hamilton Bates. He was born on April 5, 1877[97] on the James Bates farm just south of Highway 24. His father's home was located a short distance east of that of his Grandpa Jim. While he was still a small boy, Chris and his family moved about seven miles south to the Page farm on the east bank of the East Prong of the Amite River. When he was old enough, little Chris was enrolled in the one-room country school near by on the present Liberty-Gillsburg Road, but he developed an instant dislike for the place. His father took him to school each morning, but the lad ran away as soon as he left and, by taking a short cut, beat his daddy home. As this sort of conduct merely resulted in Chris's receiving a daily whipping, the little fellow soon changed his tactics and, instead of running home, hid in the woods all day. Then when his older sister, Julia, came by after school, he accompanied her home. As long as Julia remained silent, Chris's parents thought that their son had become reconciled to the life of a pupil. One day, however, as the lad started to make his accustomed dash for the door of the schoolhouse and freedom, his teacher, Mattie Gibson, caught him. In his desperation to get loose, Chris began biting the teacher on the arm with which she was restraining him. The tighter she held, the harder he bit until, finally, he tore a small piece of flesh out of her arm. The scar left by the little rebel's frantic efforts to avoid the discipline of the schoolroom remained visible for the remainder of Miss Gibson's life. She showed it to the once-truant little boy on a visit to him only a short time before her death.

More to Chris's liking than school were the activities on the farm and the river which ran along the edge of it. In that stream just

above Travis Bridge, Chris's father placed a huge fish trap some twenty feet long and with an eight-foot mouth. On either side he built a dam so as to channel the swift-flowing waters of the Amite and the fish they bore into the trap. In order to reach the trap and take the fish out, Chris's father built a walk from the river bank out to it. Into this ingenious device swam hundreds of fish, especially shad, which, being deemed unfit to eat, were fed to the hogs. Young Chris often had the task of emptying the fish out of the trap and taking them up to the hog pen. He sometimes stayed in a cotton house near the river, so that he could hear the big fish when they became trapped and go down and look at them, and, if they weren't too large, take them out and bring them to shore. The biggest catches were had when the weather was rainy and the river was high and its current especially swift. Although most of the fish caught were shad, other kinds were also taken. One night after a big rain when the river was high and unusually swift, Chris and his father took more than 400 blue catfish out of the trap. With these delicious fish, the Bateses fed their neighbors for miles around.

Chris's relatives used to visit his family when they lived on the Page farm, and Chris also went to see them. The lad enjoyed especially the visits of his Uncle Henry Bates, for he often brought his pack of beautiful hunting dogs with him, and he and little Chris would then hunt for foxes. Their favorite hunting ground was in the vicinity of the Jerusalem Baptist Church, which was situated on the edge of the farm, where they many times actually saw a fox. Chris's mount on these hunting excursions was Jack, a rawboned mule, which he rode bareback. When the dogs got the scent of the fox and began to bark and run in pursuit of the animal, Jack would become frightened and gallop after the hounds as fast as he could with Chris hanging on for all he was worth. When still a lad of only six or seven, Chris sometimes rode his mule up to Bates Mill to visit his grandfather. As the oldest grandson carrying the Bates name, he was a great favorite of his Grandpa Jim's, and these visits were a source of much delight and pleasure to both the old man and the boy.

In about 1888 or 1890, when Chris was approximately twelve years old, his family moved from the Page farm up near his grandfather's house at Bates Mill. During the move, Chris's father gave him the job of herding some cattle to their new home. Included in the herd was a cow named Old Heart. It had been Chris's job to milk Old Heart, and she had always given him a great deal of trouble in doing so. While crossing a creek with the herd on the way to Bates Mill,

the lad, noting a large bog a short distance upstream, chased the troublesome old milk cow into it and left her there. Upon his father's asking about the missing animal when Chris arrived at Bates Mill with the herd, the boy replied that he didn't know what had become of her. To his great delight, she was never seen again.

Chris continued his schooling at his new home, first attending Bates Mill School and then East Fork School. Since the latter institution was several miles to the north, Chris traveled back and forth in a jumper, a two-wheeled cart, drawn by a pony.

Chris remained at home helping his father until 1895. In August of that year, following his 18th birthday, he went to Magnolia, Mississippi and started to work as a clerk for the Lampton Mercantile Company. He kept this job for seven years, but feeling the need for more education if he was to improve his chances for advancement in the business world, in 1902 he left Magnolia and enrolled in the Bowling Green Business College in Bowling Green, Kentucky. Upon the completion of a year's course, he returned to Magnolia and became bookkeeper for the Magnolia Oil Mill. In 1904 he was made manager of the concern. That same year Chris married Ethel Faust, and the following year resigned his position with Magnolia Oil Mill and became a partner with his uncle and step-father-in-law in the W. L. Robinson Lumber Company at Gloster, Mississippi. In 1913 they sold their lumber business to the Gloster Lumber Company. From 1914 to 1918, Chris sold Alamo light plants for homes. His headquarters was in Baton Rouge. For the next ten years, he was employed by the National Lumber and Tie Company as a buyer of crossties. His headquarters during that period were at Nacagdoches, Texas and Shreveport, Louisiana. Following that, Chris was a cotton seed broker in the Rio Grande Valley with headquarters in McAllen, Texas. During the early 1930's, he owned and operated the Gloster Gin Company in partnership with Louis Kahn. In October, 1936 Chris became acting superintendent, and on January 4, 1937, superintendent, of the Gloster Light and Water Plant, a position which he occupied until his retirement on March 7, 1953. While engaged in the multifarious activities just listed, from 1914 to 1942 Chris also served as president of the Amite County Bank. In addition to his various jobs, Chris participated in the work of the community, serving on the Gloster school board from 1908 to 1912 and as an alderman of the town continuously from 1916 until 1936.

In the first years after moving to Gloster, Chris frequently helped his father, who as was related earlier, was then county sheriff. On one

occasion "Biz" deputized Chris to go to Baton Rouge and get a Negro prisoner being held there. Chris took with him Sam Curry, a Negro employee of the lumber company. After picking up the prisoner, the three men started back to Gloster. As the train approached the station, Chris could see that a large mob was waiting to seize the prisoner and lynch him. So, when the train stopped, he told Sam to get off, while he and the prisoner went on to Jackson to safety. On another occasion, Chris went to New Orleans for his father to pick up a white prisoner charged with the murder of his brother. The prisoner resisted extradition to Mississippi, but Chris obtained a court order authorizing the return of the man to the scene of the alleged crime; two deputies helped him board the train with his prisoner, and Chris brought him back to Gloster, whence he was taken to the jail in Liberty.

As was mentioned above, Chris married Ethel Faust on June 8, 1904.[98] He was then 27 years old, and she not quite 23. Following the wedding at Ethel's home (the David Jackson house) three miles from Gloster, the young couple set out for Gloster to catch the train for St. Louis and a honeymoon at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition. On the way to Gloster, Ethel suddenly remembered that she had forgotten the key to her trunk, and the newlyweds had to turn their surrey around and go back after it. Upon arriving in St. Louis, the honeymooners went to the Hamilton Hotel in the west part of the town near the fair grounds. Bob Montgomery, Chris's friend and fellow employee at the Magnolia Oil Mill, had come to St. Louis a few days earlier to attend a convention of the Cotton Seed Crushers Association and was to have made reservations for the honeymooners at the hotel. The reservations had been made all right, but when Chris and Ethel entered their bridal suite they found the only bed to be a stretcher about two feet wide. When Chris came down to complain to the management about the accommodations, he found the clerk smiling broadly.

After their honeymoon, Chris and Ethel returned to Magnolia and Chris to his job with the Magnolia Oil Mill. In 1905 they moved to the David Jackson place and lived with Ethel's mother and step-father for a short time. In the fall of 1906, they moved to Gloster and have lived in that town, and, except for a few months, on the same site ever since. The house in which they originally resided was destroyed by a tornado on April 6, 1935. Six people were in the structure at the time, only one of whom was in any way injured, Daddy Willie

receiving a cut on the back of his hand. The house, however, was so badly damaged that it had to be razed and completely rebuilt.

On June 12, 1954—six days after the actual date—Chris and Ethel celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary at the Pine Hills Country Club. Nearly eight years later, on March 20, 1962, Chris died and was buried in the Gloster cemetery.

While living on the hill by the water tank in Gloster, Chris and Ethel became the parents of five children—four boys and a girl. Their oldest son was Clifton. He was born on June 17, 1905.[99] He attended the public schools of Gloster and then Mississippi College at Clinton, graduating in 1926. Three years later, on September 12, 1929, he died of a gangrenous infection resulting from a ruptured appendix.[100]

Chris and Ethel's second son is William, who was born on February 15, 1907.[101] As a lad growing up in Gloster, William evidenced a great deal of curiosity about everything around him. He was so entranced by the things he saw going a mere half dozen blocks to and from school that the journey often consumed hours, and he invariably arrived home with his pockets full of bolts, rocks, and other odds and ends of all kinds. On these trips William was surreptitiously followed by the family servant, Ernest Huff, and when he reached home, Ernest would question him closely about where he had been and what he had done. Following his schooling in Gloster, in January, 1923 William entered Mississippi Heights Academy in Blue Mountain, from which he was graduated in 1926. Following that, he also attended Mississippi State University in Starkville, and then Mississippi College in Clinton. In 1927 he went to work with his uncle, J. T. Robinson, in lumbering and agricultural activities at Pace and Cleveland in the Mississippi delta. A few years later, he became a representative of the Minneapolis-Moline Power Implement Company in Arkansas and Louisiana, and in 1960 acquired an interest in Dealers Associates, Inc. of Minden, Louisiana. On October 30, 1932, William married Elaine Lewis,[102] daughter of William Henry Lewis of Selma, Alabama and Carrie Sophronia Wall of Hickory, Mississippi, in Clarksdale, Mississippi. During World War II he served in the Ordnance Department of the United States Army and was stationed for his entire military career at the Aberdeen, Maryland Proving Ground.

Samuel Lyle is the third son of Chris and Ethel. He was born on July 26, 1909.[103] When just five or six years old, Lyle became enamored of a little girl of about the same age, and every Sunday after-

noon either his father or Ernest, the family servant, would take them for a ride together. Lyle was always required to get out of the car and open the door for his companion, and they would then climb up on the back seat together and take their outing. After public primary and secondary school in Gloster, Lyle entered Hinds County Junior College at Raymond in September, 1925. During the three years that he was there, he played on the baseball team, was a member of the literary society, and was voted the most popular boy in a Who's Who contest. Following his graduation in the spring of 1928, in September Lyle entered the University of Mississippi. The next summer he traveled to Europe as a librarian on a freighter, visiting France and Belgium. As an undergraduate student at Ole Miss, Lyle participated in many extracurricular activities. His first year he was a member of the Cardinal Club, whose function it was to entertain visiting athletic teams, and he also won his numeral in baseball. In subsequent years, he became president of his social fraternity, Pi Kappa Alpha, and was a member of the Interfraternity Council. He was a member of the student executive council and treasurer of the student body, and in the academic year 1935-36 was president of the student body. He was very active in campus YMCA activities, becoming student member of the Senior Y cabinet and of the Y's board of directors. In the spring of 1930, Lyle left Ole Miss and went to work in the Amite County Bank in Gloster. In the fall of 1933, he left his job and entered law school at Ole Miss and received his LL.B. degree in June, 1936. That summer Lyle began to practice law in Cleveland, Mississippi, but the following January went to work for the American Employees' Liability Corporation in New Orleans. On January 12, 1938, he moved to Meridian, Mississippi as an employee of the F. W. Williams State Agency. In June, 1941 he was transferred to Jackson, and in 1945, on the retirement of the founder, became a partner in the agency.

On September 17, 1938, Lyle married Frances Jane,[104] the daughter of Edward Franklin and Annie Godfrey McDowell of Amite and Pike counties, Mississippi. The wedding was held in the First Methodist Church of Magnolia, Mississippi. Lyle and Jane have two sons. The older is William Ellison, who was named for his step great-grandfather and great-great uncle, William Lee Robinson, and his grandfather, Christopher Ellison Bates. The younger is Samuel Lyle, Jr. As children, both Billy and Lyle, Jr. visited their Bates grandparents frequently and there became the principal actors in many an amusing incident. On one occasion Billy was playing near the fireplace with a can of pecans, several of which he dropped on the floor. When his

grandmother, whom her grandchildren call "Big Mama," asked Billy to pick them up, he threw the entire canful across the room. "Big Mama" then demanded that the little fellow pick all of them up, but he replied, "It's too many, it's too many." At that she seized a hairbrush from the dresser and observed that the number of pecans was no more than he had thrown down, and her instructions were immediately obeyed. At another time, little Billy and his "Big Mama" were sitting at the foot of his bed listening to the radio. Noticing that his grandmother was also crocheting, the lad remarked, "My mama will not let me do two things at one time." During World War II, Billy had a beautiful white Cocker Spaniel with honey-colored spots which he had named Colonel for his Uncle "Brother" (Oma), who was then serving in the army at that rank. Since he was to start to school in September, Billy was concerned about who should care for his dog while he was away. On a visit to his Bates grandparents shortly before the opening of school, he said to his Big Mama: "I will have to start to school; my mama is not very well, so will you board Colonel for me? If you will, I will pay you a nickel a year, and in advance." One day Billy and little Lyle were at their grandparents' house, and their Aunt Sissy and Big Mama decided to take them to the school grounds to play on the slide and swings. Sissy had a good deal of trouble getting Lyle, Jr. ready and had to correct him a number of times in the process. When they joined his grandmother in the car, the youngster said to her, "Big Mama, don't let Sissy ask me any more questions." On another occasion, little Lyle saw a lighted cigarette stub on the sidewalk and began to play with it, and burned himself. At that, he ran crying to his Daddy Willie. Upon reporting to him what had happened, Daddy Willie told the lad that he should have known that the cigarette would burn him if he touched it; to which Lyle, Jr. replied, "You didn't told me." Billy attended Murrah High School in Jackson and in 1956 was named captain of the school's football team, the Mustangs. In 1957 he entered the University of Oklahoma, and in 1960 was chosen president of his social fraternity, Sigma Nu. On December 29, 1961, Billy was married to Patricia Lee Bledsoe in the First Presbyterian Church of Fort Lauderdale, Florida.[105] Lyle, Jr. attended Camp St. John in Delafield, Wisconsin several summers. There he won medals for fishing, crafts, and keeping the best cabin, and in 1958 was awarded the trophy for best camper.

Chris and Ethel's fourth child and youngest son is Oma Robinson, who was born on December 26, 1911.[106] After completing his primary and secondary education in the Gloster public schools, Oma entered

Golden Wedding Anniversary Celebration of Christopher Ellison and Ethel Faust Bates and all of their children and grandchildren, June, 1954. Mary Eunice and Mack Allen, Elaine and Bill Bates, Chris and Ethel, Billy, Jane, Lyle, and Lyle, Jr. Bates, Oma, Martha, Inez, and Ann Bates (in inset, upper right hand corner.)

Clifton Faust Bates, 1905-1929.

Ethel Faust Bates, 1881-.

Christopher Ellison Bates, 1877-1962.

Samuel Lyle Bates, Jr.

James Ellison Bates, 1823-1898.

William Hamilton (1852-1923) and Mary Jane Robinson Bates (1856-1898).

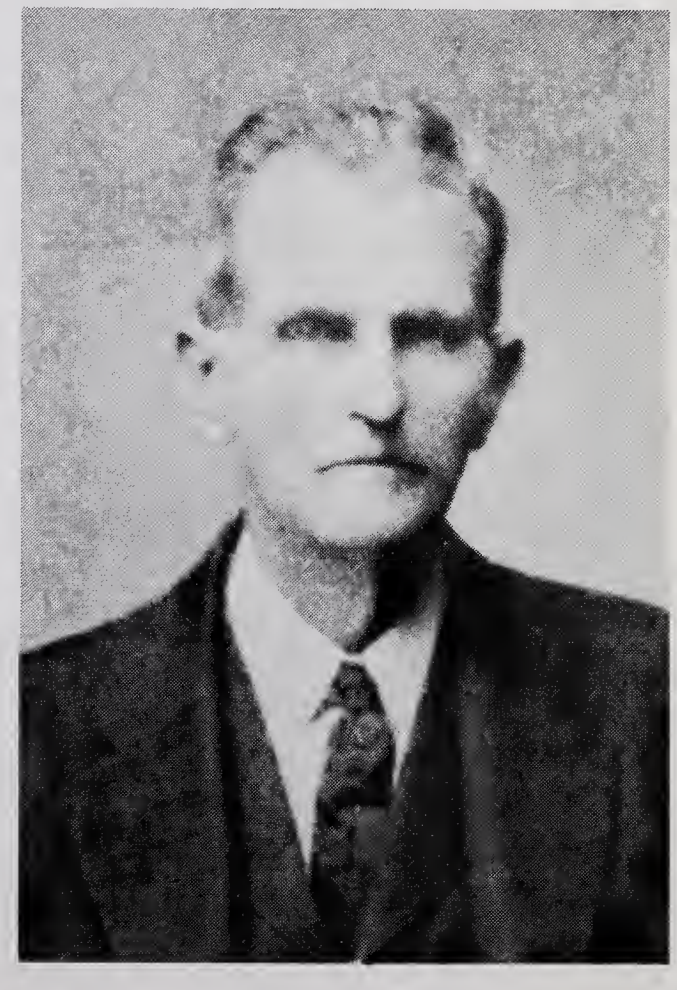
Richard Bates, Jr. house south of Liberty, Mississippi.

Richard Bates, Sr. cemetery south of Liberty, Mississippi. The tombstones and steel fence were shipped from England to New Orleans in the early 1850's. From there they were taken by barge up the Mississippi to St. Francisville and thence by oxcart to the cemetery site.

Bedspread made by Rebecca Berryhill Robinson, held by grandson, "Daddy Willie" Robinson, and wife of great-grandson, Christopher Ellison Bates. Picture on wall is of Rebecca's great-great-great grandson, Lyle Bates, Jr.

Rebecca Berryhill Robinson,
1797-1890.

Moses Berryhill Robinson,
1829-1919.



Home of Moses Berryhill and Martha Ann Gordon Robinson south of Liberty, Mississippi.

Robert A., Frank M., Samuel B., William L., and James D. Robinson, the sons of Moses Berryhill and Martha Ann Gordon Robinson, pictured on July 23, 1944, when all were past 70 years of age.

Bates Family Reunion, April, 1949, celebrating birthdays of "Daddy Willie" Robinson and Christopher Ellison Bates.

Eunice Jackson Faust and "Daddy Willie" Robinson.

"Daddy Willie" Robinson.

Eunice Jackson and Samuel S. Faust and daughter, Ethel.

Confederate Soldier's Monument, Liberty, Mississippi. James Alfred Faust is one of the names inscribed on its sides.

Martha Web Causey, d. 1866.

Celina Jane Causey Jackson,
1803-1882.

David Jackson home east of Gloster, Mississippi.

William Tatum home south of Gloster, Mississippi.

Eunice Jackson Faust Robinson,
1864-1933.

Martha Ann Tatum Jackson,
1834-1891.

Elizabeth Taylor Tatum,
1813-1883.

Louisiana State University in Baton Rouge in September, 1930. There he became a member of Pi Kappa Alpha social fraternity. His senior year he was chosen colonel of the cadet corps and, along with the outstanding cadets at other colleges, was sent to Washington, D. C. There General of the Armies John J. Pershing received the group and personally presented Oma a medal. Following his graduation from LSU in June, 1934, Oma worked for a short time for the Standard Oil Company of Louisiana in Baton Rouge. In December, he went to Cleveland, Mississippi to work, but the following August returned to Baton Rouge as an employee of the Pipe Line Department of Standard of Louisiana. In 1937, Oma moved to Shreveport when the Pipe Line Department's accounting operations were transferred there. In 1941, on the eve of World War II, he went on active duty as a first lieutenant of infantry in the United States Army. On February 20, he was assigned to the 4th Division, serving first in the 8th Infantry Regiment under Colonel James A. Van Fleet, and then in the 12th Infantry under Colonel Robert H. Chance. Major General Raymond O. Barton was division commander. The 4th was one of the assault divisions in the Normandy invasion of 1944, and Oma's unit was one of the first to land on Utah Beach on the Cotentin Peninsula soon after H-hour on D-day—June 6. Entering combat as a major, on August 25, 1944, Oma was promoted to lieutenant colonel near St. Martain, France. For his gallant and heroic conduct and exceptional devotion to duty, in August he was awarded both the Bronze and Silver stars. Ernie Pyle, the famous war correspondent, spent a week with Oma's unit, and Oma is the only Mississippi service man mentioned in Ernie's *Brave Men*. On January 29, 1945, Oma was wounded in action near Brug Reuland, Belgium, on the German border. He was hospitalized and remained on hospital status until May 9, 1946, when he was officially separated from the service.

Following his military service, Oma went to work for the Interstate Oil Pipe Line Company, into which the old Standard of Louisiana Pipe Line Department had been merged. In 1948 he entered the company's public relations department, and was named Public Relations Manager in 1955. Upon assuming his public relations duties, he moved to Tulsa, Oklahoma where he lived until 1951, when Interstate's headquarters were transferred to Shreveport. In the summer of 1961, the Interstate Oil Pipe Line Company was merged with the Humble Pipe Line Company with headquarters in Houston, Texas. Oma was named Public Relations Manager of the firm and assumed his new post in August.

On May 28, 1949, Oma married Martha Inez,[107] the daughter of Dr. James Lavelle Wade, of D'Arbonne, Louisiana, and Ferdie Ethel Miles, of Downsville, Louisiana. The wedding was held in the First Baptist Church of Arcadia. Oma and Inez are the parents of two daughters, Martha Wade and Ann Robinson. Martha and Ann, like their cousins Billy and Lyle, Jr., have made frequent visits to their Bates grandparents. On one such visit, "Big Daddy," as they call their grandfather, tried to persuade Ann to stay with him and go to school in Gloster. Her reply was that she couldn't because it would be so embarrassing asking all the children at school their names, and besides, if she stayed in Gloster her parents would be her grandparents, and her grandparents her parents, and, declared Ann, "You just do not know my Daddy, for he would not stand for that." On another occasion, Martha and Ann were visiting their Aunt "Sissy" in Baton Rouge, and the two girls became involved in a little misunderstanding. Their aunt disciplined the young ladies by directing them to sit near the barbecue pit on the patio while she hung out some clothes. When she finished and was ready to go into the house, Martha declared that she would behave herself in the future and asked to be permitted to go along inside. Ann said nothing, but as her sister and aunt opened the door, began to cry. She later reported to her grandmother in Gloster: "Big Mama, I hate to tell you this, but Sissy made me cry. She was going to leave me out on the patio by myself where anything could have happened to me."

Christopher and Ethel's only daughter is Mary Eunice, who was born on January 2, 1920.[108] She was named for her two grandmothers, Mary Jane Robinson Bates and Eunice Jackson Faust Robinson. She attended the Gloster public schools and, while in high school, in 1935 was secretary of Girl Reserves, and in October of the following year was president of its District Three Conference held in Centreville. Following her graduation from high school, Mary Eunice entered Louisiana State University, where she was a member of Chi Omega social sorority. After that, she attended Draughon's Business School in Jackson, Mississippi. She is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She joined through her relationship to Isaac Jackson, Sr., but she also has supplementary lines through Thomas Mercer and William Causey, Sr. She first belonged to the David Thompson Chapter, but subsequently became a charter member of the Amite River Chapter in Gloster.

On March 15, 1952,[109] Mary Eunice was married to Albert McIntyre Allen in the home of Judge and Mrs. I. L. Toler in Gloster, Missis-

sippi. Mack is the son of Ruth McIntyre, formerly of Johns, Mississippi, and Charles Webster Allen, Sr., formerly of Puckett, Mississippi, but since 1925 of Baton Rouge. This is also the home of Mary Eunice and Mack.

Christopher Ellison Bates had five brothers and sisters. His older sister is Julia Ella. On November 11, 1894, she married Dr. William R. Brumfield. For several years he practiced medicine at Huron, Mississippi, a community consisting of only a post office and a store. In 1903 the Brumfields moved to Gloster, where William continued his medical practice until a few years before his death in 1948. Julia has continued to live in Gloster and to maintain her interest in and support of community affairs.

Chris's younger sister, Grace Helen, married D. S. McDaniel on December 31, 1899. A few years after their marriage, they moved to Gloster where Spencer operated a general store. Following his death in 1911, Helen began teaching music in the Gloster public school and continued to do so until her retirement in the late 1940's.

William H., Jr. was Chris's oldest brother. About 1903 he married Allie Moore, at which time he was working as a clerk in the Lampton Mercantile Company's store in Kentwood, Louisiana. He later ran a dray between the Liberty-White Railroad depot and the stores in Liberty, Mississippi. Following that, he moved to Arkansas, and then on to the vicinity of Steele, Missouri, to farm. In November, 1929 he was involved in an automobile accident which took his life.

Charles Jefferson was the next to the youngest of Chris's brothers. Following his elementary and secondary education in Liberty, he attended Mississippi College at Clinton. There he played baseball and, after leaving college, played professional ball for one summer in a six-city league in Indiana and Ohio. On November 25, 1912, Charles married Marion Reed. During the next several years he bought and sold crossties at Turner, Mississippi on the Mississippi Central Railroad and farmed at Leland and Shelby, both in the Mississippi Delta. In the middle 1920's, he purchased some land at McAllen, Texas in the Rio Grande Valley and moved there and grew cotton, fruit, and vegetables. He died under mysterious circumstances on February 14, 1931.

Jewel Lane is Chris's youngest brother. He first went to school at the Gillsburg Collegiate Institute and then to the Liberty public schools. Then, in 1908-1909, he attended Mississippi College. Following his schooling there, in 1909 he became a salesman in Ray Butler's

Clothing Store in Gloster. From Gloster he moved to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where he was for several years employed by Farnbacher's Drygoods Company, becoming head of its clothing department in 1911. On April 14, 1913, he married Elizabeth Bradley in Ellisville, Mississippi. In 1924 he formed a partnership with Wiley B. Thigpen of Bay Springs, Mississippi and opened a men's clothing store of which he became sole owner in 1928. Several years later, he sold a half interest in the business to two of his sons, William Bradley and James Franklin.

Andrew Bates

Elizabeth

Martha | Andrew | Mary | Elizabeth | John | Jacob

Richard
b. 10/19/1761
d. 10/10/1811

Jane Weathersbee
b. 1/21/1766
d. 10/15/1841

Elizabeth

John
b. 11/2/1787
d. 3/12/1823

William
b. ca 1792

Richard, Jr.
b. 9/2/1796
d. 4/23/1867

(of 1st. m.)

Harriet A.
b. 10/11/1819
d. 11/20/1819

Jane Eliza
b. 9/1/1820
d. 8/14/1859

James Ellison
b. 7/4/1823
d. 3/17/1898

Charles Jefferson
b. 1/20/1826
d. 12/21/1860

1st. Eliza Ann Smith 12/25/1818
b. 4/6/1803 - d. 3/1/1838
2nd. Eliza Caston Jackson
3rd. Elceba Lea Wall

1st. Aletha Ann Frith, 11/22/1842
b. 3/15/1827 - d. 8/6/1862
2nd. Mary Catherine McKnight

Marshall Pendleton
b. 7/15/1828
d. 12/16/1900

Richard E.
b. 4/9/1835
d. 9/10/1835

(of 1st m.)

Christopher H.
b. 4/7/1847
d. 9/3/1914

Calula Issaquena
b. 1/16/1850
d. 9/14/1936

William Hamilton
b. 7/17/1852
d. 6/21/1923

Samuel Barnette
b. 1831
d. 1860

Henry Merwin
b. 12/15/1836
d. 12/10/1910

1st. Mary Jane Robinson, 11/9/1873
b. 8/27/1856 - d. 6/26/1898
2nd. Sallie Nettles Williams

Aletha Ann
b. 1858
d. 1936

Sella Christine
b. 1/23/1861
d. 6/22/1927

(of 1st. m.)

Julia Ella
b. 4/9/1875
d.

Christopher Ellison
b. 4/5/1877
d. 3/20/1962

Ethel Rosaline Faust, 6/8/1904
b. 10/30/1881
d.

Grace Helen
b. 6/16/1879
d.

William H., Jr.
b. 6/20/1881
d. 11/29/1929

Charles Jefferson
b. 6/26/1887
d. 2/14/1931

Jewel Lane
b. 10/4/1890

Clifton Faust
b. 6/17/1905
d. 9/12/1929

William Christopher
b. 2/15/1907
d.
m. 10/30/1932
Elaine Lewis
b. 10/30/1908

Samuel Lyle
b. 7/26/1909
d.
m. 9/17/1938
Frances Jane McDowell
b. 7/8/1914

Oma Robinson
b. 12/26/1911
d.
m. 5/28/1949
Martha Inez Wade
b. 5/11/1918

Mary Eunice
b. 1/2/1920
d.
m. 3/15/1952
Albert McIntyre Allen
b. 8/10/

William Ellison
b. 10/4/1939
m. 12/29/1961
Patricia Lee Bledsoe
b. 5/11/1941

Samuel Lyle, Jr.
b. 10/27/1945

Martha Wade
b.. 8/20/1950

Ann Robinson
b. 11/7/1953

Thomas Cotten, Sr.
b. d. 1816
m.
Anne

Samuel
John
Asa B.
Thomas
Abel
Haley M.
Willis
Nancy
Sally
Elizabeth
Susanna

Zilphy
b. 1784
d. ca 1862
Ambrose Smith
b. 1770
d. 5/21/1858

Eliza Ann
b. 4/6/1803
d. 3/1/1838
m. 12/25/1818
Richard Bates, Jr.
b. 9/2/1796
d. 4/23/1867

Richard H.

John E. Frith
b. d. 1/20/1829
m.
Mary

Harbert
b. 10/22/1801
d. 8/19/1841

1st. m. Frances Jane Neilson, 2/17/1825
b. 3/16/1807 - d. 3/26/1836
2nd. Jane Emily Dunn Maxwell

Rebecca Ann
John E.
William
d. 9/3/1852

(of 1st. m.)

Aletha Ann
b. 3/15/1827
d. 8/6/1862
m. 11/22/1842
James E. Bates
b. 7/4/1823
d. 3/17/1898

Jared Ellison
b. 4/1829
d. 4/1829

Lenora Jane
b. 8/3/1830
d. 12/26/1903

Jared Ellison
b. 9/1832
d. 10/1832

Christopher Ellison
b. 12/12/1836
d.

Jared Ellison

The Robinsons

THE ROBINSON line in America began on the distaff side with the Mercers. The Mercers, like the Bateses, were Scots. Some members of the family use a coat of arms which is supposed to have originated in the service of an ancestor during the Crusades. The first Mercer in America was Thomas, who apparently immigrated to Virginia some time after the middle of the seventeenth century. At any rate, he owned 802 acres of land on the southern branch of the Elizabeth River in Lower Norfolk County, Virginia from 1673 to 1675.[1]

Thomas Mercer had two sons, James and Thomas, Jr. James, like his father, lived in Virginia, where between 1713 and 1717 he owned 280 acres of land in Isle of Wight County.[2] His brother, Thomas, Jr., however, moved to North Carolina, where on February 7, 1703, he married Diana White of Perquimans County. In that county and in Cravens County Thomas owned 280 acres of land between 1693 and 1713.[3]

James Mercer had a son, James, Jr., who was born in Virginia in 1713. When he was grown he married, and by his wife, whose name is not known, had three children: Lydia, Silas, and Rhoda. This first wife apparently died, for James married a second time, in Currituck County, North Carolina, one Sarah, daughter of Thomas Simmons.[4] James and Sarah had nine children: Jacob, Thomas, Sarah, Chloe, Mary, Vashti, James, III, Caleb, and John. After living in Currituck County and other places in North Carolina for several years, in 1767 James moved with his family to Georgia and settled in present Wilkes County. Eight years after the family's arrival in Georgia, the American Revolution began. Since James was 62 years of age at that time, he performed no military service, but he was an ardent supporter of the revolutionary cause and he and his family suffered many hardships during that great struggle.[5] James also took care of the families of two of his sons, Jacob and Thomas, while they were away fighting.

Although a Scot, during his youth and middle age James was an Episcopalian, and for many years while living in North Carolina served as assistant to the rector, or minister, as clerk of the parish, or

perhaps even as curate. As an old man, however, he, along with his wife, was converted to the Baptist faith and was baptized, probably by Daniel Marshall. In 1790, while in his 77th year, James died at the home of Silas, his son by his first marriage.[6]

Thomas, as was noted above, was one of James Mercer's sons by his second wife. He was born in North Carolina in 1743 and with his family moved to Wilkes County, Georgia in the late 1760's or early 1770's. In the spring of 1775 the American Revolution began, and in that conflict Thomas fought as a private in Colonel Elijah Clark's regiment of Georgia troops.[7] His brother also served in the Revolution. In 1777, while the war was raging, Thomas married a young woman named Ann,[8] and by her had nine children: Wilson (born 1778), Temperance (born 1780), Simeon (born 1783), Annis, Martha (Patsey), Eli (born June 28, 1790), Asa S. (born 1792), Raney, and Jesse. Annis and Martha were born in 1785 and 1788, but the order of their birth is not known.[9]

Following the end of the Revolutionary War, Thomas' interest turned increasingly to religion until he soon decided to give his whole life to it. On April 11, 1786, he and Ann joined the Phillips Mill Baptist Church in Georgia by letter.[10] The following February 7, he became an elder of the church. In 1787 and again in 1789, he was a delegate to the Georgia Baptist Association. And in 1790, he became pastor of the Providence Baptist Church. Three years later, he was a messenger of the Georgia Baptist Association at the Charleston Association.[11]

Some time around the turn of the century, Thomas moved from Georgia to Southwestern Mississippi Territory, for in 1803 and 1804 he was pastor of the New Hope Baptist Church on Second Creek in Adams County. In succeeding years he presided at the constitution of every early Baptist church in Amite County—New Providence, on July 27, 1805, Ebenezer, on May 9, 1806, East Fork, on August 18, 1810, Tangipahoa, in 1811, Zion Hill, on June 11, 1811, Jerusalem, on February 29, 1812, and Mars Hill, on May 17, 1815. Furthermore, in 1806 Thomas participated in the organization of the Mississippi Baptist Association. His first wife having evidently died, on February 11, 1807, Thomas married Eliza Jackson Rollins, a widow, by whom he had five children. In September of that year, the Association met at Bethel Church, Bayou Sara, Mississippi and there Thomas was appointed to write the circular letter for the following year. In October, 1810 he preached the introductory sermon at the Association's

annual meeting, which was held at Ebenezer Church in Amite County. At this meeting Thomas was also selected to act as correspondent for the Mississippi Association in its communications with the Georgia Association. A year later, he was chosen moderator at the Association's convention at the New Hope Church in Adams County. In 1813 the Association met at Bayou Pierre in Claiborne County. The United States was then engaged in war with England, and many churches and settlements in Mississippi and West Florida were destitute, and the people, although eager for the Gospel, were unable to afford preachers. The Mississippi Baptist Association, therefore, decided to organize groups of itinerant ministers to go and visit these communities. Thomas Mercer was in the First Division of traveling preachers. Four years later he was given an even more arduous assignment. At the meeting in October, 1817 the Association asked Thomas and Benjamin Davis to visit the Creek Indians to inquire what could be done "towards the establishment of schools and the introduction of the gospel among them." They did not leave to carry out their mission for approximately two years. In the meantime, in 1818 Thomas got into difficulties of an unknown nature with the congregation of the Zion Hill Church, which he was then serving as pastor. The Pearl River Church was asked to intervene and help resolve the matter so that the congregation would not have to make charges against its minister.[12] The trouble was evidently settled by the fall of 1819 when Thomas and Benjamin Davis set out for the Creek towns. Thomas never reached his destination. While on the way he died, and his body was buried nearby among strangers. In its annual meeting which convened soon thereafter, the Mississippi Association received a request "for a memorial for Elder Thomas Mercer who had departed this life since the last annual meeting, for the use and aid of traveling preachers."[13] And spread in the minutes of the meeting was the tribute: "Departed this life since our last annual meeting, our much beloved and venerable Elder Thomas Mercer. The Association offers this as a testimony of their affectionate remembrance of him, whilst they regret their loss in death of one who was zealous and indefatigable in his ministerial labors, useful and much beloved." In addition to his ministerial and missionary activities, Thomas also compiled Mississippi's first collection of hymns.

Although his principal life's work was that of a preacher, Thomas also engaged in other activities. On December 30, 1807, he received permission from the register of the land office west of Pearl River to

remain on a 320-acre tract of land on the Amite River, which he had settled some time before March, 1807, until such time as it should be sold.[14] On March 24, 1812, he paid $323 for 181 acres of land, it being the Southwest quarter of Township 2 North, Range 3 East in Amite County.[15] He and two other men also laid out and named the town of Monticello, Mississippi.

Thomas's oldest daughter and second child was Temperance. She was born in Georgia in 1780 and probably was married there as a very young woman. Her husband was Moses Robinson.

Moses was a native of Jamestown, Virginia. He migrated from there to Georgia, probably in company with his brother James. From there the Robinson brothers and the Mercers moved to Amite County. Moses and James brought with them to Mississippi an old slave whom they had taken with them when they left Virginia. Throughout his life the old man remained very homesick for Jamestown, and cried every time it was mentioned.[16] Some time after his arrival in Mississippi, on July 13, 1807 Moses, like his father-in-law a few months later, received permission from the register of the land office west of Pearl River to remain on a 320-acre tract of land on the Amite River, which he had occupied before March 3 of that year, until such time as it should be sold.[17] In the first three months of 1809, Moses paid the receiver of public monies for the district west of Pearl River $156.69 for 313.38 acres described as Site W, Section 6, Township 2, Range 4 East in Amite County.[18] This was apparently a different tract from that which he occupied in 1807.

Moses saw service during the War of 1812 and fought under General Andrew Jackson in the Battle of New Orleans in January, 1815. He named his youngest son for Old Hickory.

Moses and Temperance became the parents of eight children: Thomas, Eli, Aaron, Elizabeth (born December 21, 1807), Hepsiba, James, John, and Andrew (born May 9, 1816).[19]

Moses, like his wife's family, was a Baptist, and he was sometimes associated with his father-in-law in religious activities. At the constitution of the Zion Hill Church in Amite County, for example, he and Thomas Mercer acted as helpers from New Providence Church.[20] At the 19th annual meeting of the Mississippi Baptist Association, which was held at Shiloh Church in Wilkinson County in October, 1825, Moses was a messenger from the New Providence Church.[21]

Five years later, Moses was dead. He died on November 29, 1830.

In his will he stipulated that his entire estate be kept together for the maintenance of his widow and the education and support of his two youngest sons, John and Andrew. John was to continue his education through 1831 (when he would be approximately 18 or 19 years old), at which time he was to assume the management of the plantation. For performing this service, after passing his twentieth birthday, John was to receive one third of the profits it earned. Andrew was to continue his schooling through 1833, when he would be 17 years of age. Upon reaching his twentieth year, he was to assume the direction of the plantation if John wished to relinquish it. Otherwise, the two boys were to manage it together and divide the profits remaining after providing for "the plentiful and comfortable maintenance" of the plantation family. This included, besides their mother, her granddaughters, Matilda and Elizabeth Jones, the orphaned children of Hepsiba and James Jones. Evidencing his great confidence in his widow, Moses directed in his last testament that she was to make a will providing for the disposition of all his real and personal property at her decease.[22]

Temperance lived until 1851. During her last years she lived with her son, John. She remained a member of the New Providence Baptist Church throughout her life.[23] At her death, she was buried beside her husband in the family cemetery at their old home site about three miles west of Liberty, Mississippi.

In keeping with her deceased husband's wishes, before her demise Temperance made a will providing for the disposition of the property he had left to her. She bequeathed each of her living children, except John, and the heirs of each one that was dead, five dollars. The remainder of her estate, both real and personal, she left to John.[24] When the will was probated, Temperance's daughter, Elizabeth, and her husband, Thomas R. Cheatham, and her son, Aaron, contested it unsuccessfully on the ground that at the time it was drawn their mother was old and senile and under the influence of John and his wife because she lived with them.[25] It may be noted that Thomas Cheatham and Aaron had been the executors of Moses Robinson's will.

One of Temperance's brothers was Asa Mercer. He, like his father, gave much of his life to the church. For several years he was one of the Mississippi Baptist Association's five missionaries, and he was also at one time pastor of the Zion Hill Church, where his father had once been minister.[26]

Another of Temperance's brothers was Eli Mercer. Eli was a

prominent farmer of Amite County who lived near Waggoner Creek. In the early 1820's, Eli became acquainted with a young man named Gail Borden. Borden taught in two schools in Amite County. One was at Bates, near Bates Bridge in the present Cold Springs community four miles north of Liberty, and the other was at Zion Hill, eight miles farther north. In 1826 Borden also became the county surveyor of Amite County. Upon his assuming that office, Eli Mercer and William Bates acted as sureties on Borden's bond. Two years later, in February, 1828, Borden married Eli's 16-year-old daughter, Penelope. Inhabitants of Amite County claim that Borden began the experiments which led to the discovery of the process for making condensed milk in the kitchen of Kinchen and Rebecca Webb, with whom he roomed and boarded while teaching at Bates School. Whether or not this is true, he did not develop a successful method for making condensed milk until the early 1850's, when he was living in Galveston, Texas. His father-in-law helped finance the development of the product, and later there was a lawsuit between the two over the matter.[27]

Moses and Temperance Robinson's oldest son was Thomas. He grew up in Amite County and, as a young man, like his father, fought in the Battle of New Orleans. He was a corporal in Captain Gerald's company of Mississippi militia.[28]

Following the end of the war, on September 23, 1815, Thomas married Rebecca Berryhill.[29] Rebecca was one of five children—a son and four daughters—of Robert Berryhill. Berryhill had come to Mississippi at about the same time as Thomas's father. As a matter of fact, on July 13, 1807 he, like Moses Robinson, received permission from the register of the land office west of Pearl River to continue to reside on a 320-acre tract of land on the waters of the Amite River, which he had settled before March 3 of that year, until it should be sold. In December, 1812 Robert signed a petition to Congress opposing the admission of Mississippi Territory and West Florida to the Union as a state on the ground that it would increase the cost of government and result in higher taxes, which the inhabitants of the territory were unable to assume at that time.[30]

Born on February 4, 1797, Rebecca at the time of her marriage was 18 years old. She was a very talented person. While still a girl, she planted a patch of cotton, tended it, picked the cotton when it was ready, carded it, and spun it into thread on a spinning wheel. She then wove the thread into 22-inch strips of cloth on a loom. These

strips she sewed together into a bedspread which she decorated with intricate scrolls and curlicues of French knots and punch work and bordered with knit lace and fringe. The entire work was of her own design. It was used on her own bed her entire life[31] and, although 150 years old, is still being used by her great-great grandson, James T. Robinson, Jr., of Natchez, Mississippi.

Thomas and Rebecca Robinson became the parents of four children who lived to maturity:[32] Amanda (born 1823), Isaac (born 1825), Moses Berryhill (born October 2, 1829), and Mary ("Aunty," born 1833). On January 9, 1838, Thomas died.[33] He was still a relatively young man. He was buried on the Love place, the farm about seven miles northeast of Liberty, Mississippi where he and his family lived, but a soldier's marker was later placed in the Gloster cemetery for him.

Rebecca and her children remained on the farm until 1850. That year her son, Moses Berryhill, married and brought his wife home to live. A short while later, he moved to a farm near Bates Mill, taking his mother with him, and this remained Rebecca's home for the rest of her life. She often visited at the home of her granddaughter, Mrs. William Hamilton Bates, at nearby Bates Mill. She is remembered by Christopher E. Bates, her great-grandson, as a rather fearful person. For she always carried a walking stick which she not only used as a support in moving about, but also shook menacingly at the lad when she saw him and made as if to strike him or hook him around the neck when he approached her. Not knowing whether the old woman really intended to harm him or not, little Chris kept his distance.

While having no close personal contacts with his great-grandmother, the boy set traps in order to catch red birds for her to eat. These she regarded as a great delicacy. When, as occasionally happened, Chris caught a blue jay in his trap, he would pluck all of its feathers, except those on its wings and tail. Upon releasing the partly denuded bird, it would fly to a nearby oak tree, where it would immediately begin calling for help. The other jays in the neighborhood would then gather and together they would set up a tremendous din.[34]

From her early childhood, Rebecca belonged to the New Providence Baptist Church. Following her removal with her son to his farm near Bates Mill, however, she transferred her membership to the East Fork Church because it was nearer, and presumably remained a member of that church for the remainder of her life.[35]

During her last years, Rebecca became too feeble to attend church,

so the regular minister, as well as visiting preachers and missionaries, would visit her at home. On one occasion, a missionary, Mrs. M. J. Nelson, visited the East Fork Church on a fund raising drive for the Baptist Orphanage in New Orleans. During her visit, she called on Rebecca and in the course of their conversation told the old woman that the orphanage in New Orleans was so poor it could not even provide the children decent vessels from which to drink. Rebecca was so moved by this account that, although having no money to give, she offered Mrs. Nelson a long-necked gourd which she had grown in her garden from which to make a dipper for the children. Mrs. Nelson made a dipper of the gourd as Rebecca had wished. Upon returning to the church, she reported the incident to the congregation and then passed the gourd dipper asking the people to place in it their contributions for the support of the orphanage. The response was so enthusiastic that Mrs. Nelson told the story of her interview with Rebecca Robinson and then passed her gourd dipper in every church she visited during the campaign.[36]

After living for several years in seclusion with her son and his family, on December 18, 1890 Rebecca died. She was buried beside her husband on the old Love place.[37]

Thomas and Rebecca Robinson's second son and third child was Moses Berryhill. He was born on October 2, 1829[38] and grew up on his parent's farm northeast of Liberty on the present Liberty-Jackson highway. Following his father's death, Moses moved with his mother and brothers and sisters to a farm near Bates Mill. In making the move, they had to cross the East Prong of the Amite River. It was a precarious crossing, for they had barely reached the far end of the rickety bridge with their wagon load of house furnishings when it collapsed with a crash.

On May 2, 1850, when he was 20 years old, Mosses married Martha Ann Gordon.[39] Martha's father was Thomas Gordon,[40] and her mother was Thomas's second wife, Martha (Patsy) Dixon, the daughter of Ephriam and Sarah Dixon.[41] The first of the Gordon family in America was John, the son of a highland Scottish father and a Peran County Irish mother. John came to Virginia in 1724 and settled in Middlesex County. From there he later moved to Maryland where he married. Later, John moved to Spottsylvania, Virginia. Two of his sons, Charles and George Sargent, migrated from Virginia to North Carolina and saw service in the American Revolution. Charles married and fathered three sons—Chapman, Nathaniel, and Charles, Jr.

Thomas Gordon was the son of this Nathaniel. Thomas lived for a time in Georgia, where he married Leta Prestridge and by her had 12 children. From Georgia he migrated to Amite County. The date of this move is not certain. One account states that Thomas came to Mississippi in 1813 and settled on the place owned in recent years by John McDowell. He is supposed to have traveled by packhorse and to have come by way of Tennessee. That he actually emigrated at least a year earlier is indicated by the fact that he purchased two quarter-section tracts of land in Amite County in 1812—one on January 17, and the other on March 24—for each of which he paid two dollars an acre.[42] Thomas' first wife died on June 8, 1824.[43] Three years later—on June 6, 1827—he married Martha's mother.[44] By her Thomas had four children, of whom Martha was the youngest. Born on September 2, 1834, she was only 15 years old at the time of her marriage to Moses Robinson.

The Gordons, like the Robinsons, were Baptists. Thomas joined the Church of Christ at Jerusalem on March 2, 1841, by experience.[45] Eleven years later, in 1852, he died in Clinton, Louisiana and was buried about three miles south of the Mars Hill Baptist Church.[46]

Following their marriage, Moses and Martha Ann Robinson lived about seven miles southeast of Liberty near Robinson Baptist Church. They had 12 children:[47] Albert Joseph ("Uncle Albert," born April 7, 1851), Thomas Lawrence ("Uncle Lawrence," born September 11, 1854), Mary Jane (born August 27, 1856), Van Hilton ("Uncle Van," born January 10, 1859), Rebecca ("Aunt Teet," born February 23, 1862), James Daniel ("Uncle Jim," born March 15, 1864), William Lee ("Daddy Willie," born April 14, 1866), Samuel Barnett ("Uncle Sam," born September 11, 1869), Franklin Moses ("Uncle Frank," born July 12, 1871), Robert Alexander ("Uncle Bob," born October 10, 1873), and Martha Elizabeth ("Aunt Mattie," born September 25, 1875). An infant daughter was born and died in 1868. Both Moses and Martha Ann were, like their parents, Baptists. Before 1866 Moses was a member of the Zion Hill Church, but on March 31 of that year he was given a letter of dismissal from that congregation and became a member of the East Fork Church, of which he served as a deacon. Martha Ann first belonged to the Liberty Church and then later, presumably at the same time as her husband, joined the East Fork Church. On November 8, 1877, when only 43 years old, Martha Ann died of tuberculosis and was buried on the farm near the house.[48]

Just a little less than two years after Martha Ann's death, on Octo-

ber 15, 1879, Moses married the widow Fannie E. Bates Felder.[49] In 1896 he and Fannie moved from their home southeast of Liberty to a house on the eastern edge of the David Jackson place east of Gloster in order that they might be near Moses' son, William—"Daddy Willie." At the same time, his daughter, Rebecca ("Aunt Teet") and her husband, William M. Newman, occupied the old family home and reared their family there.

On November 4, 1919, a month after his ninetieth birthday, Moses died and was buried in the Gloster cemetery.[50] His widow lived until April 28, 1931. She was buried in the National Cemetery at Beauvoir, the plantation of Jefferson Davis near Biloxi, Mississippi.[51]

Mary Jane was the oldest daughter and third child of Moses and Martha Ann Robinson. On November 9, 1873, when she was a young woman of seventeen, she married William Hamilton Bates, and her life from that time becomes a part of the story of the Bates line.[52]

Mary Jane's younger brother, William Lee, married Eunice Jackson, the widow of Samuel Faust, on September 10, 1891.[53] Daddy Willie, as he was called, was a small, thin man with a keen zest for life. He read widely and was always well informed about the events of the day. He also loved to fish and hunt and continued these activities until he reached his late seventies. He gave them up then only because of his failing eyesight. Although a very active man, Daddy Willie was at the same time extremely sensitive to cold. On one crisp winter night he was observed to have fourteen quilts and blankets on his bed.

Eunice, known to her grandchildren as "B," was an extraordinarily industrious person and regarded idleness as one of the greatest of evils. Her Bates grandsons aver that when they visited B, if she could find nothing else for them to do, she would have them throw the stove wood from one side of the fence to the other in order to keep them busy. They also recall being sent away from the table whenever they appeared without having washed their hands and combed their hair. While Daddy Willie's pet dislike was the cold, B's was chocolate. She adamantly refused to eat anything containing the substance, and on one occasion, upon being served some white cupcakes with chocolate icing, removed the icing before eating the cake.

Following their marriage in 1891, Daddy Willie and B lived on the David Jackson place. There they had three children: James Tatum (born January 8, 1894), Oma Ross (born December 25, 1896), and Eunice Lee (born February 25, 1899). In 1921 Daddy Willie

and B sold their farm and came to live with B's daughter, Ethel, and Daddy Willie's nephew, Christopher Bates, in Gloster. Eunice died on September 27, 1933 in Cleveland, Mississippi while visiting her son, James. She was buried in the Gloster cemetery.[54] Daddy Willie survived his wife by nearly twenty years, dying on June 12, 1953 in his eighty-eighth year, also while visiting his son, James, at Cleveland. He was buried beside his wife.[55]

Two of the children of Daddy Willie and B died at an early age. Oma Ross succumbed to rheumatic fever on Easter Sunday, April 16, 1911, when still a lad of only fifteen. Eunice Lee married James Tate Taylor on May 6, 1917.[56] James was a farmer, and following their marriage he and Eunice Lee lived on farms in Mississippi and Arkansas and then, in the middle 1920's, moved to the Rio Grande Valley at McAllen, Texas, where they remained for several years, returning to Mississippi in the early 1930's. They became the parents of three children: Kathryn, Martha Tate, and John Lee. In 1937 Eunice Lee became ill and was hospitalized in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where she died on December 7 when she was not yet 39 years old.[57]

James Tatum (Jimmy), Daddy Willie and B's oldest child, lived with his parents and brother and sister on the David Jackson place and attended public school in Gloster. Following that, he attended Mississippi Heights Academy at Blue Mountain. He then studied for one year at Mississippi College and for a second year at Louisiana State University. After leaving college in 1913, he began a long and illustrious career in farming and a variety of business activities in Adams County, Shelby, Pace, and Cleveland, Mississippi, successively. He is a member of the Baptist Church and is active in political, civic, and local governmental organizations. In November, 1913 he married Rosalie Gunn of Gloster, and they became the parents of three children: Sara Lee, Dorothy May, and James T. Robinson, Jr.[58]

On the night of November 7, 1960, Dorothy May and her husband, Bernard Rush Carpenter, Sr., and their three children—Bernard Rush, Jr., Rosalie, and Bert—were asphyxiated by a smouldering fire of unknown origin in their kitchen.[59] In July, 1961 the Dorothy Robinson Carpenter Family Memorial Library in Cleveland was dedicated to their memory.[60]

In addition to their three natural children, Daddy Willie and B had two foster children, Etna Williams and Wren Gay, whom they took into their home as teen-agers and reared to maturity.

Thomas Mercer, Sr.

James Mercer, Sr.

James Mercer, Jr.
b. 1713 - d. 1790

2nd. m. Sarah Simmons
b. before 1755 - d. after 1789

Jacob | Thomas b. 1743 d. 10/16/1819 | **Sarah** | **Chloe** | **Mary** | **Vashti** | **James** | **Caleb** | **John**

1st. m. Ann, 1777
2nd. Eliza Jackson Rollins

(of 1st. m.)

Wilson b. 1778 | Temperance b. 1780 d. 1851 | **Simeon** b. 1783 | **Eli** b. 6/28/1790 | **Asa S.** b. 1792 | **Raney** | **Annis** | **Jesse** | **Martha (Patsy)**

Moses Robinson
b. 1775
d. 11/29/1830

Thomas d. 1/9/1838 m. 9/23/1815 Rebecca Berryhill b. 2/4/1797 d. 12/18/1890 | **Eli M.** | **Aaron** b. 1805 | **Elizabeth** b. 12/21/1807 d. 10/13/1856 | **Hepsiba** | **James F.** | **Andrew Jackson** b. 5/9/1816 d. 5/20/1862 John Green b. ca 1813 d. 10/16/1854

Isaac b. 1825 | **Amanda** b. 1823 | **Moses Berryhill** b. 10/2/1829 d. 11/4/1919 | **Mary** b. 1833 d. 11/13/1910

1st. m. Martha Ann Gordon, 5/2/1850
b. 9/2/1834
d. 11/8/1877
2nd. Fannie E. Bates Felder

(of 1st. m.)

Thomas Lawrence b. 9/11/1854 d. 6/21/1897 | **Van Hilton** b. 1/10/1859 d. 8/14/1929 | **James Daniel** b. 3/15/1864 d. 12/14/1946 | **Infant Daughter** b. 1868 d. 1868 | **Franklin Moses** b. 7/12/1871 d. | **Martha Elizabeth** b. 9/25/1875 d. 1/25/1898

Albert Joseph b. 4/7/1851 d. 12/7/1933

Mary Jane b. 8/27/1856 d. 6/26/1898 m. 11/9/1873 William Hamilton Bates b. 7/17/1852 d. 6/21/1923 | James Tatum b. 1/8/1894 d.

Rebecca b. 2/23/1862 d. 3/16/1939

William Lee b. 4/14/1866 d. 6/12/1953 m. 9/10/1891 Eunice Jackson Faust b. 3/30/1864 d. 9/27/1933 | **Oma Ross** b. 12/25/1896 d. 4/16/1911 | **Eunice Lee** b. 2/25/1899 d. 12/7/1937

Samuel Barnette b. 9/11/1869 d. 2/12/1960

Robert Alexander b. 10/10/1873 d. 3/25/1953

Thomas Simmons
b. | d. 2/1755

Sarah

Sarah Simmons
b. before 1755 - d. after 1789

James Mercer, Jr.
b. 1713 - d. 1790

Robert Berryhill

Priscilla

Rebecca
b. 2/4/1797
d. 12/18/1890
m. 9/23/1815
Thomas Robinson
d. 1/9/1838

Sarah

Alexander
d. 1846

Isaac

Ephriam Dixon
b. - d. 12/21/1830

Sarah

Martha Dixon
b. 1802 - d. 2/25/1841
m. 6/6/1827
Thomas Gordon
b. ca 1768 - d. 1852

Catherine
b. 6/26/1828

Joseph Aderine
b. 12/31/1830

Mary Adaline
b. 12/31/1830

Martha Ann
b. 9/2/1834
d. 11/8/1877

m. 5/2/1850
Moses Berryhill Robinson
b. 10/2/1829
d. 11/4/1919

John Gordon

Charles Gordon

Nathaniel Gordon

Thomas Gordon
b. ca 1768 - d. 1852
m. 6/6/1827
Martha Dixon
b. 1802 - d. 2/25/1841

The Fausts

The first member of the FAUST line in America of whom there is any record belonged to the distaff side. She was Angelina Cason[1] and was married to a Cox whose first name is not known. She lived until April 6, 1822. Her son by her marriage with Cox was David.

David Cox was born in South Carolina on March 10, 1779[2] and as a young man migrated to Amite County, Mississippi. Although the date of his removal is unknown, it has been determined that David was in Mississippi some time before 1815, for in that year he was one of the signers of a memorial to Congress requesting the enactment of a law permitting persons who had purchased public lands in Mississippi and who had then lost them for failure to complete the payments to re-enter their claims to these tracts and be credited with the sums which they had previously paid toward their purchase. In support of their request, the petitioners pointed out that many of them had volunteered their service in the War of 1812 and had hoped to apply their military pay toward the purchase of their lands; but they had been paid in bills on the banks in New Orleans, and these were unacceptable in payment for public lands. Furthermore, because of the threat of invasion of New Orleans by the British, they had been unable to exchange these bills for specie at any discount and, consequently, had defaulted in their payments on their lands.[3] Whether David got the relief he was seeking and was able to buy the land in question is not known, but he did ultimately become a large landholder and property owner in Mississippi. The 1830 census listed him as a wealthy planter of Amite County owning 46 slaves.[4]

On December 4, 1800, when he was 21 years old, David married Sabrina Glanton.[5] She was also a South Carolinian, and, as a matter of fact, this marriage may have taken place in South Carolina before David's migration to Mississippi. Sabrina, born on March 21, 1777,[6] was almost two years older than her husband. She and David became the parents of eight children: Angelina Roach (born February 17, 1802), Margaret Murrath (born August 4, 1803), Henry Carlton (born February 12, 1805), James Alfred (born January 24, 1807),

Nancy Cason (born July 29, 1811), Julia (born April 2, 1815), and the twins, Lucinthia and Lucinda (born July 26, 1819). Only five of these children grew to maturity. Angelina lived only a little more than six months, and James Alfred and Lucinda approximately a year.[7]

David and Sabrina were Baptists and for many years belonged to the New Providence Church. As early as May, 1830, David served on a committee that investigated the faith and conduct of the minister of the Ebenezer Church.[8] In October, 1835 he was a delegate from New Providence Church to the Mississippi Baptist Association convention held at Zion Hill Church. Five years later he was again a delegate to the meeting, which that time was held at Ebenezer Church. In 1838 one of David's slaves, Minder, was received into membership in the New Providence Church by experience. In 1847 David was a member of a committee which was to visit the brethren and sisters who attended balls and dances. The committee found that the charge against one Brother Wilkinson of advocating dancing and holding a ball was false.[9] Besides his participation in the activities of the Baptist Church, David became a member of the Amite and Florida Auxiliary Bible Society, which was organized at Ebenezer Church. The Society was an affiliate of the American Bible Society and agreed to cooperate with the national organization in the encouragement of a wider circulation of the Holy Scriptures and to circulate only the standard version of the Bible and New Testament without any notes or comments. The Society included among its members all ministers and all other persons subscribing at least fifty cents a year or five dollars at one time.[10]

David Cox died on January 13, 1848.[11] By his will he left his widow five servants and all of his household goods, farming utensils, and livestock. To his daughters Margaret, Nancy, and Julia he left five slaves each, while to his daughter Lucinthia and his son Henry he gave six slaves each. The average value of each of these Negroes was a little more than $300. David stipulated in his will that the land which he had bought from S. T. Causey should be sold and divided equally among his five children.[12]

Sabrina Glanton Cox, David's widow, survived her husband by ten years. She died June 21, 1858[13] and was buried beside her husband.

Margaret Murrath Cox was, as was stated above, the second child of David and Sabrina Cox.[14] She was married three times. Her first husband was Mitchell S. Faust, whom she married on June 6, 1818[15]

when she was two months short of her fifteenth birthday. Mitchell was born on November 7, 1797[16] and, thus, at the time of his marriage was 21 years of age. He was of German descent and at the time he came to Amite County was destitute, having only fifty cents in his pocket.

Margaret and Mitchell became the parents of eight children who grew to maturity: James Alfred (born June 11, 1820), Loretta C. (born February 7, 1822), David Anthony (born April 2, 1824), Nancy Adeline (born December 30, 1826), Penn Pete (born October 8, 1829), Sarah Alethia (born July 29, 1831), Octavia B. (born 1834), and Martha Lucinthia (born 1836).[17]

On September 1, 1835—before the birth of the youngest child—Mitchell died. His widow survived him by nearly half a century. Four years after Mitchell's death, on October 20, 1839, she married John L. Lucas.[18] And on January 18, 1859,[19] she married a third time. This last spouse, Henry Hunt, was the father of her youngest daughter's husband, Henry Hunt, Jr., and it was through her daughter and son-in-law that she met him. Margaret died on January 8, 1883.

James Alfred Faust was the oldest child of Mitchell and Margaret. He grew up in Amite County and on May 23, 1843 married Adelia Scudder in Wilkinson County.[20] He was then just a few days short of his twenty-third birthday, while Adelia, who was born in 1827, was about sixteen years old. James and Adelia had nine children, only five of whom lived to maturity. They were: Rachel (born 1844), Mitchell Scudder (born October 27, 1846), Samuel Scott (born October 18, 1848), Anthony (born 1851), Eugenia (born June 30, 1854), Lonnie (born ca 1856), Julia A. (born October 1, 1859), Margaret (born 1861), and Pete (born 1863).

The Civil War brought tragedy to James and his family. Before that awful event, James served for a number of years as a justice of the peace in Amite County, but with the outbreak of hostilities between the North and the South, he entered the army and served with Company I of the 33rd Mississippi Regiment. In 1863 he came home from the war ill with typhoid fever. James' wife and at least some of their children soon contracted the disease, and on June 23 Adelia died of it. A week later James himself died, and at approximately the same time two of the boys, Anthony and Lonnie, also succumbed.[21] Later that same year, the baby, Pete, too, died. The oldest child, Rachel, had some time earlier, burned to death as a result of her clothing having caught fire while she was left alone in

the house as her parents were outside milking the cows. The parents and the four children of this ill-starred family were all buried in a row of six graves near their home approximately eight miles northeast of Gloster.[22]

In 1871, a monument, paid for with the contributions of the people of the town, was erected in a small park in Liberty to honor the Amite County soldiers who had given their lives fighting for the Confederacy. James Faust's name was one of the 279 inscribed on the sides of that stone and marble memorial.

A couple, named William and Hannah Cork, lived with the James Faust family. William was a farmer who came to Mississippi from Georgia, while his wife had migrated from Virginia. William seems to have been a poor drunkard. For, in December, 1842 he was admitted to membership in the New Providence Baptist Church after admitting to the charge of drunkenness, and presumably promising to reform, and eight months later he was evicted from the church on the same charge. In 1851, at the age of 59, William died. The Board of Police paid his funeral expenses, and the New Providence Church members made a small cash contribution to his widow.[23] Hannah died some time later, and both she and her husband were buried in the same plot near the graves of their benefactors, James Faust and his family.

Samuel Scott was the third child of James and Adelia Faust. When his parents died in 1863, he was a lad of not quite fifteen years and the oldest of four children at home. His brother, Mitchell, two years older, had already gone out on his own. "Aunt Amy Faust," an old Negro slave, stayed with Sam and his three younger sisters and cared for them.

On November 13, 1879, Sam married Eunice Jackson.[24] He was then 31 years old, while she was only fifteen. Following their marriage, Sam and Eunice lived with Eunice's mother. But in 1881 Sam bought the interests of the surviving heirs to the David Jackson place. They were Eunice's cousins, Amanda Spurlock (the daughter of her mother's sister, Amanda Robinson), and her uncle, Thomas Nathaniel Jackson. To the former, for her claim to 283 acres, Sam paid $700, and to the latter, for his claim to 685 acres, he paid $850.[25] In 1882 Sam and his family moved to their new home. Here they lived until Sam's death in a tragic accident. At about eleven o'clock on the morning of October 14, 1887, Sam was working on a piece of machinery at the cotton gin, when his right hand became caught in

the gears and was drawn in and nearly completely severed from his arm. The only surgeon in the area lived in Wilkinson County. One of the laborers was put on a horse and ordered to ride for him with all possible speed. The messenger and the surgeon did not arrive until late that afternoon, and the doctor brought no instruments with which to complete the amputation of Sam's hand. Since no one knew anything of the use of a tourniquet to arrest the bleeding, Sam had been permitted to lose a great deal of blood and from this cause died late that same evening and was buried in the David Jackson Cemetery.[26]

Sam was survived by his widow and two children and an unborn third child. He and Eunice had a total of five children. They were Bertha (born November 23, 1880),[27] Ethel Rosaline (born October 30, 1881),[28] Carey (born November 21, 1883)[29] Clifton Adolphus (born November 12, 1885),[30] and Samuel Scott, Jr. (born January 26, 1888).[31] Of these, only Ethel grew to maturity. Bertha and Carey each lived only a few months, while Clifton died when he was seventeen, and Samuel, Jr., when he was seven years old.

Ethel was just sixteen days short of her sixth birthday when her father died. For the next four years she lived with her mother, Grandmother Jackson, brother Clifton, and, after January 1888, baby brother, Samuel, Jr. Ethel received her first year's schooling in Gloster. That was four miles away, and getting her there was something of a problem. Each Monday morning either her mother or her grandmother mounted Old Kate, the family riding horse, and put Ethel behind her and rode to the house of the Reverend E. T. Smith three miles away, and from there the little girl walked with the Smith children another mile to the schoolhouse. Ethel's first teacher was her mother's cousin, Minnie Tatum (later Mrs. Dempsey M. Butler). During the week Ethel stayed with her great aunt, Josephine Tatum Jenkins (her Grandmother Jackson's sister and the wife of W. H. Jenkins), who lived only two miles from Gloster, and walked back and forth to school with the Jenkins children. After school on Fridays, Ethel walked with the Smith children back to their home, where her mother or grandmother met her on Old Kate and took her home for the weekend.

At the end of the first year this complicated arrangement was dropped. For the next year, Cora Smith, Ethel's cousin from near Liberty, came and stayed at the Faust home, and the two girls rode Old Kate to the school at Woodland. The following year Clifton

was old enough to go to school, and he and Ethel rode Old Kate to Woodland. On their way, the children had to cross a creek which after a heavy rain would be high and perhaps out of its banks. On such occasions, Old Kate always refused to cross and turned around and brought her charges home. Ethel attended the school at Woodland until 1893. Then she spent a session at a boarding school in East Fork, Mississippi. In the meantime, on September 10, 1891,[32] her mother had married William Lee ("Daddy Willie") Robinson, and in the summer of 1894 Ethel stayed with her step-father's father —Moses Berryhill Robinson—and attended a nearby country school. That fall she went to boarding school in Liberty. In the autumn of 1895, Ethel entered Gloster High School, and in the spring of 1897 she and her four classmates became the first class to be graduated from the school. The following two years, Ethel attended junior college in Liberty and then moved on to Blue Mountain College in Blue Mountain, Mississippi, from which she was graduated in 1900.

Having a highly retentive memory, Ethel found the life of a student pleasant, and then and since has amassed a great deal of information which she can recall readily. She developed a keen interest in genealogy and through her investigations into her own family background has been able to help many others in similar undertakings. Never idle, she also learned to knit and crochet, skills which she has put to much use.

As a girl, Ethel joined the Baptist Church at Liberty and was baptized in Tanyard Creek, which runs just west of town. Her marriage, on June 8, 1904,[33] to Christopher Ellison Bates joined her to the Bates line, where the remainder of her life's story can be found.

Cox

Angelina Cason
b. d. 4/6/1822

David Cox
b. 3/10/1779
d. 1/13/1848
m. 12/4/1800
Sabrina Glanton
b. 3/21/1777
d. 6/21/1858

Angelina Roach
b. 2/17/1802
d. 8/20/1802

Margaret Murrath
b. 8/4/1803
d. 1/8/1883
m. 6/6/1818
1st Mitchell S. Faust
b. 11/7/1797
d. 9/1/1835
2nd John L. Lucas
3rd Henry Hunt

Henry Carlton
b. 2/12/1805
d. 7/24/1888

James Alfred
b. 1/24/1807
d. 2/15/1808

Nancy Cason
b. 7/29/1811
d. 9/12/1867

Julia Cox
b. 4/2/1815

Lucinthia and
b. 7/26/1819
d. 8/31/1854

Lucinda
b. 7/26/1819
d. 8/20/1820

(of 1st m.)

James Alfred
b. 6/11/1820
d. 6/30/1863
m. 5/23/1843
Adelia Scudder
b. 1827
d. 6/23/1863

Loretta C.
b. 2/7/1822

David Anthony
b. 4/2/1824

Nancy Adeline
b. 12/30/1826

Penn Pete
b. 10/8/1829

Sarah Alethia
b. 7/29/1831
d. 7/8/1863

Octavia B.
b. 1834

Martha Lucinthia
b. 1836

Rachel
b. 1844

Mitchell Scudder
b. 10/27/1846
d. 7/17/1920

Samuel Scott
b. 10/18/1848
d. 10/14/1887
m. 11/13/1879
Eunice Jackson
b. 3/30/1864
d. 9/27/1933

Anthony
b. 1851
d. 1863

Eugenia
b. 6/30/1854
d. 3/2/1917

Lonnie
b. ca 1856
d. 1863

Julia A.
b. 10/1/1859
d. 5/27/1937

Margaret
b. 1861
d. 1936

Pete
b. 1863
d. 1863

Bertha
b. 11/23/1880
d. 6/1/1881

Ethel Rosaline
b. 10/30/1881
d.
m. 6/8/1904
Christopher Ellison Bates
b. 4/5/1877
d. 3/20/1962

Carey
b. 11/21/1883
d. 3/9/1884

Clifton Adolphus
b. 11/12/1885
d. 12/14/1902

Samuel Scott, Jr.
b. 1/26/1888
d. 8/6/1895

The Jacksons

The Jacksons trace their lineage back to William the Conqueror, but the first of that family in America was John. He was born in Duddington, England in 1719. As a child he became a member of the Presbyterian Church, and while still a boy was brought to London to live. In 1748, when he was 29 years old, John emigrated to Cecil County, Maryland. On the way over he met aboard ship Elizabeth Cummins, a young English girl, whom he married in Maryland in 1755. They soon moved to a farm in western Virginia at a place long known as Jackson's Fort, but now called Buckhannon.[1]

John and Elizabeth became the parents of eight children. They were: Isaac (born 1755), George (born 1756), Thomas (born May 8, 1757), Edward (born 1759), Henry (born 1763), John Jr. (born January 17, 1764), Samuel (born 1767), and Elizabeth (born ca 1770).[2] John died in 1801, when he was 82 years old, and Elizabeth died in 1825 at the age of 101. Both were buried in present Clarksburg, West Virginia.[3]

Isaac was the oldest child of John and Elizabeth Jackson. He was born in Virginia in 1755. At least as early as 1775, Isaac moved from Virginia to South Carolina. That spring the American Revolution began with the fighting near Boston. On September 27 Isaac became one of the men who volunteered to serve as a private in Captain Matthew Singleton's Troop of Light Horse. Isaac's brother, Thomas, was a member of the same troop. Singleton's troop belonged to the militia regiment commanded by Colonel Richard Richardson.[4] The militia forces were to defend South Carolina whenever called upon to do so by the Council of Safety, the revolutionary body which had control over all military personnel and affairs. In the winter of 1775 Colonel Richardson participated in a campaign against the Loyalists of back country South Carolina, called the Snow Campaign, in which the Jackson brothers may well have participated. Family tradition has it that they later served under General Francis Marion, "the Swamp Fox," and that Thomas was an actor in a famous anecdote involving Marion and a young British officer. According to the story, in 1781 the young officer came to Marion's headquarters in the swamp

to arrange an exchange of prisoners. When their business was finished, Marion invited the Britisher to stay for dinner, and he accepted. The meal consisted of nothing but roasted potatoes served on pieces of bark, and Thomas Jackson is supposed to have presented the British officer his serving. Upon learning that not only was this the regular fare of Marion's force, but that the servings that day were larger than usual, the young Briton was so impressed that upon returning to his own camp, "he retired from the service, declaring his conviction that men who could with such content endure the privations of such a life, were not to be subdued."[5] One source claims that Isaac rose to the rank of major during the Revolutionary War. The sword which he carried in that conflict was later carried by his son, Willey, a captain in the army during the War of 1812, and by his grandson, Moses, a colonel in the Confederate army during the Civil War. It is now on display in the Department of Archives and History in Jackson, Mississippi. In addition to his military service during the Revolution, Isaac is said also to have furnished supplies to the American troops.[6]

In 1779, while the war was still in progress, Isaac married Ann Richardson in Sumter District, South Carolina. She was the eighteen-year-old daughter of a Richard Richardson (the commander of Isaac's regiment) by his wife, Hannah Ball Mitchell Richardson. Ann (born 1761) was the oldest of eight children—four boys and four girls.[8] Her younger sister, Frances, married Isaac's brother, Thomas.[9] As was indicated above, Richard served as a regimental commander in the American Revolution. In addition to his military service, he also furnished a wagon, driver, and five horses for the use of the Continental Army during its operations in South Carolina in 1781.[10]

Isaac and Ann Jackson became the parents of ten children:[11] Sarah, Willey (born 1789), Margaret ("Peggy," born August 28, 1780), Mary ("Polly"), William, Susannah ("Sukey," born 1790), Isaac Richardson, David (born October 31, 1795), Lewis (born 1800), and Elizabeth (born 1801). Ann died on April 18, 1802. Apparently while she was still living, Isaac and his family moved to Georgia and from there to West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana. From Louisiana they moved to Amite County and established a plantation on Bear Creek, near the road from Liberty to Woodville. The exact date of Isaac's arrival in Mississippi is not known, but it is believed to have been about 1800. At any rate, he is listed in the United States census for Amite County of 1805;[12] and the following year, he, as a member of

the New Providence Baptist Church, helped Thomas Mercer and Richard Curtis organize the Ebenezer Church.[13] On March 9, 1814, Isaac paid $1,278 for 639 acres of land in Section 34, Township 2 North, Range 3 East in Amite County.[14]

In the meantime, in 1803 Isaac took as his second wife Eliza Howell and by her had three children: Maria (born 1804), Allen, and Isaac, Jr. Eliza died in 1819 in Louisiana, which suggests that she was a Louisianian and that Isaac married her in the Pelican State.

On March 28, 1820, the year after Eliza's death, Isaac married for the third time. His bride was Elizabeth Durman.[15]

Isaac died on December 20, 1820. His coffin was made by Thomas R. Cheatham at a charge of $3.50,[16] and he was buried in a vault on the plantation. The administrators of Isaac's estate were his two sons, Willey and Lewis, David Cox, and Thomas Causey, two of whose daughters married Isaac's sons, Isaac Richardson and David. Isaac's personal estate included such items as 72 head of cattle, 146 head of hogs, three yoke of oxen, 3 horses, all sorts of farm tools and household goods, and eleven slaves valued at from $150 to 700 each. The administrators estimated the total value of Isaac's personal property at $7,388.06, but it actually sold for $8,498.[17]

Isaac's three children by his second wife, Eliza Howell—Maria, Allen, and Isaac, Jr.—were all minors at the time of their father's death. Willey Jackson, their half-brother, was made guardian of these three children and became accountable to the Orphan's Court of Amite County for the management of their property and estate. For Maria this consisted of a Negro boy, named Charles, and for Isaac and Allen it was 100 acres of land each.[18]

It should be noted in passing that Isaac's brother and comrade-in-arms during the Revolution, Thomas,[19] also left South Carolina. He first migrated to Kentucky, then went to Tennessee, from there to Wilkinson County, Mississippi, and finally settled in East Feliciana Parish, Louisiana in 1806. He died there and was buried on his plantation near Clinton.[20]

David was the eighth child and fourth son of Isaac and Ann Jackson. He was born on October 31, 1795.[21] Coming to Mississippi with his parents as a lad, he grew up on his father's plantation on Bear Creek. As a young man less than twenty years old, he, along with his older brother, Willey, served in the War of 1812. David was a member of Lieutenant Colonel George H. Dixon's regiment of Mississippi militia.[22]

On October 26, 1820, just five days short of his twenty-fifth birthday, David married Celina Jane Causey.[23] She was the daughter of Thomas and Martha ("Patty") Web Causey.[24] Thomas Causey was the son of William Causey by his first wife.[25] William was born in Grant's Causeway, Ireland in June, 1744 and came to America in 1767. He settled initially in Suffolk County, Virginia, but when the American Revolution began, he joined the army from Maryland and saw active service until the end of the conflict, rising from the rank of private to that of captain. At one time he was an ensign in Captain R. Anderson's company of the 14th Battalion of Maryland militia. After the war, William moved with his family to South Carolina.[26] There all eleven children by his first wife grew to adulthood, and there she died and was buried.

In 1805 William migrated to Mississippi. Soon after his arrival, on September 2 of that year he married a second time. His bride was Susannah, the daughter of Isaac and Ann Jackson.[27] Susannah, at the time of her marriage, was sixteen years old, while William was sixty-two. Susannah bore William eight children, five sons and three daughters. Not long after coming to Amite County, William also helped found the New Providence Baptist Church. In addition, he served as one of the ten delegates at the founding of the Mississippi Baptist Association in 1807, and was the treasurer of that body until 1819. Too old for military service during the war of 1812, William became a member of a sort of home guard organization called the "Silver Gray Reserves."[28]

William became a prosperous planter in Mississippi. On July 13, 1807, he applied successfully for permission to settle a 320-acre tract of land on the waters of the Amite River near present Berwick.[29] There he resided until his death on July 3, 1828, and there he was buried.[30] At the time of his death, William's estate included his plantation, the usual livestock, farming utensils and household goods, and 24 adult slaves and several slave children.[31]

Thomas, as was stated earlier, was one of the eleven children of William Causey and his first wife.[32] He and four brothers and a sister moved from South Carolina to Mississippi, apparently at about the same time as their father.[33] Thomas was then already married to Martha Web, their wedding having taken place in South Carolina on March 1, 1803.[34] Thomas and Martha became the parents of twelve children:[35] Celina Jane (born December 22, 1803), Elizabeth D. (born July 3, 1806), Josiah C. (born March 20, 1808), Thomas I. (born January 11, 1810), Martha A. (born December 12, 1811), Jonas

W. (born January 17, 1814), Gesinthia Z. (born November 22, 1815), James M. (born January 20, 1818), Sarah Adeline (born September 27, 1819), Salome R. (born February 12, 1822), Amelia E. (born April 4, 1824), and Iley L. (born February 21, 1827). Thomas, like his father, was a devout churchman. Both he and Martha were members of Galilee Baptist Church at least as early as 1824, and in 1837 Thomas became a deacon. In the fall of 1843, he was a delegate to the thirty-sixth annual meeting of the Mississippi Baptist Association at Liberty. Thomas was, in addition, a life member of the American and Foreign Bible Society of New York. His certificate of membership was dated March 23, 1846.[36] Thomas died on March 11, 1853[37] and was buried on his plantation on Beaver Creek not far from the Herman Jackson place and only about a mile southeast of his father's homestead. In its death notice, *The Baptist Recorder,* after recounting Thomas's many activities in the church and Sunday School, referred to him as "a pillar of the Church."[38] Thomas's widow, Martha, lived until December 27, 1866. Upon her death, she was buried beside her husband.[39]

Celina Jane was the oldest child of Thomas and Martha Causey.[40] As was noted above, on October 26, 1820 she became the bride of David Jackson and bore him thirteen children: Harriet (born January 26, 1823), Amanda Jane (born March 13, 1825), Martha Ann (born March 10, 1827), Wade R. (born March 22, 1829), Mary Elizabeth (born October 15, 1830), William Henry (born August 1, 1832), Isaac Franklin (born February 9, 1835), Eliza Amelia (born February 16, 1837), Letitia Virginia (born April 14, 1839), Frances Adeline (born November 14, 1841), Julia Amarintha (born May 21, 1844), Thomas Nathaniel (born December 29, 1846), and Olivia Rivanna (born August 11, 1849). These children grew up on the family homestead about a mile north of present Highway 24 and approximately three miles east of Gloster. The Pine Hills Country Club of Gloster occupies part of the old plantation today. In 1857 and 1858, after most of the children were pretty well grown, David had a new house erected on his farm. The contractor was a Captain James Ray Wilson of Kentucky. Most of the labor in erecting the structure was provided by David's slaves. They, for example, prepared the timbers used in the building from pine trees growing near by. When the construction was finished, a Mr. Cordell was engaged to make some sketches and paintings on the walls and ceilings, and they are still visible. Two rows of oak trees running from the house to the public road were later

planted by "Uncle Ike," a slave, under the direction of David's granddaughter, Eunice, and these grew up to provide a stately avenue. The contractor, Captain Wilson, fell in love with David's daughter, Letitia—"Aunt Lettie"—, and married her.

The erection of this stately house was an evidence of David's prosperity. He was a very successful planter. As an older man he was crippled, but in order that he might continue to direct the operation of his plantation, he had a seat built between two trees, and there he sat overseeing the work of his hands. David barely lived to see his magnificent new home completed. For on October 2, 1858 he died.[41] The administrator's bond offered by his widow, James F. and Aaron Robinson, William Jenkins, Moses Jackson, and Thomas Garner was for $200,000 and is the largest bond that has ever been given in Amite County.[42] The value of David's estate, including land, slaves, livestock, and accounts receivable as the principal items, was fixed at $125,000 in December, 1858.[43]

Celina remained in her home and continued to operate the family plantation after David's death. On at least one occasion one of her employees tried to take advantage of the widow. A Mr. Smith attempted to steal some money from her. Taking the money from her house, he concealed it behind a wooden peg stuck in the wall of the gearhouse. The gearhouse was a shed in which all the gear for the plantation animals was stored. There being no metal hooks or nails, the gear was hung on wooden pegs set in holes drilled in the wall. And it was behind one of these pegs that Smith hid Celina's money. When she discovered what had happened, Celina sent for her son, Thomas Nathaniel—"Uncle Nat." He came and, upon learning the story, seized a gun and went to the gearhouse to accost Smith and demand the return of the money. Upon seeing Thomas approach, Smith dashed out of the gearhouse and began running away. Thomas called to Smith to halt and, when he failed to do so, fired his gun, intending that the shot should strike the ground behind the fugitive. Unfortunately, Smith stopped just as Thomas fired and was struck by the bullet and killed. The incident was regarded by everyone, including Smith's widow, as a tragic mishap for which Thomas could not be held responsible. Despite this tragic event, Celina stayed on in her home until her death on September 16, 1882.[44]

Wade R. Jackson belonged to the fourth generation of the family in America. He was the oldest son and the fourth child of David and Celina Jackson. Born on March 22, 1829,[45] he grew up on the fam-

ily plantation east of Gloster. On March 21, 1850, the day before his 21st birthday, he married Martha Ann Tatum, then just three months short of her 16th birthday.[46]

Martha Ann was the daughter of William and Elizabeth Taylor Tatum.[47] Both the Tatums and the Taylors were Virginia families. William Tatum was the son of William Tatum and Mary ("Polly") Lucas Tatum. They were married by the Baptist minister, William Mason, on December 21, 1797 in Culpepper County, Virginia, where they then lived.[48] Their son, William, was born on September 5, 1805[49] and grew up on the family plantation. On September 2, 1833, when he was three days short of his 28th birthday, he married Elizabeth Taylor in Madison County, Virginia.[50] Elizabeth's parents, Humphrey and Nancy Broyle Taylor, had also been married in Madison County on December 26, 1810[51] and had lived there up to the time of their daughter's marriage. Immediately after their wedding in 1833, William and Elizabeth migrated to Amite County, Mississippi. William's father having died some time earlier, he and Elizabeth brought with them his widowed mother and her spinster sister, Nancy Lucas. Both of these women lived with their son and nephew until they died, and were buried in the Tatum family cemetery.[52] Apparently Elizabeth's parents came to Mississippi at the same, or approximately the same, time as she and her husband. Upon his arrival in Amite County, Humphrey Taylor bought a farm located approximately three miles south of Gloster on present Highway 24. On May 18, 1844, Humphrey and Nancy sold their farm to their daughter and son-in-law[53] and moved to Howell County, Missouri[54] in order to be with three of Elizabeth's brothers and a sister, two residing in that county and one in Howard County. William and Elizabeth had six children, three of whom grew to maturity. On June 12, 1857,[55] William died and was buried on his farm near his mother and aunt. His estate was appraised at $48,127.50[56]

Elizabeth remained on the farm with her son, James. Several years later she was involved in a serious accident. She had been visiting her daughter, Martha Ann, and was leaving on her horse to return home. After going some distance, she was thrown from the horse and her hip was broken. Unable to walk, she dragged herself up next to a tree stump, where she remained all night and the next day until her other daughter, Josephine—"Aunt Phiny"—Jenkins, found her while on her way to church. Elizabeth died on October 28, 1883 in her seventieth year and was buried beside her husband.[57] Her three surviving children, Martha, James, and Josephine, shared

equally in her estate. Included in Martha's legacy was a sofa which now is in the possession of her great-granddaughter, Ethel Faust Bates.

Following their marriage, Wade and Martha Ann Tatum Jackson lived on a farm known as the old Rube Huff place. It was located on the west side of Beaver Creek. There were born their seven children:[58] Thomas (born January 21, 1851), William (born August 28, 1854), Mary (born February 22, 1856), Emma (born August 16, 1859), Henry (born March 22, 1862), Eunice (born March 30, 1864), and Ada (born March 10, 1869). Only Eunice lived to maturity. The others died either in infancy or early childhood.

Wade himself became ill in his later years and was hospitalized for a long while. Martha sold the farm to the Reverend E. T. Smith and made her home with her daughter, Eunice. While there, her health declined. She sought to restore it by a visit to Allison and then to Cooper's Wells in Mississippi, but on July 23, 1891[59] she died and was buried at the David Jackson place where she had been living with her daughter. Wade survived her by more than four years. He died in the hospital in Jackson, Mississippi, on December 18, 1895[60] and was buried in the Gloster cemetery.

Through Eunice, the only child of Wade and Martha Ann who grew to adulthood, were brought together three of the four lines in the Christopher Bates family's genealogy. For she first married Samuel Scott Faust (and her life with him is discussed in the chapter on the Faust family), and then she married William Lee Robinson (her life with him being related in the chapter on the Robinson family).

John Jackson
b. 1719 - d. 1801
m. 1755
Elizabeth Cummins
b. 1724 - d. 1825

George | Thomas | Edward | Henry | Samuel | Elizabeth | John, Jr.

Isaac
b. 1755
d. 12/20/1820
1st m. Ann Richardson, 1779
b. 1761 | d. 4/18/1802
2nd Eliza Howell
3rd Elizabeth Durman

(of 1st m.)

Sarah
d. 8/1853

Margaret (Peggy)
b. 8/28/1780
d. 7/9/1859

Willey
b. 1789
d. 8/11/1842

Mary (Polly)

William

Susannah (Sukey)
b. 1790
d. 7/20/1855

Isaac Richardson
d. 3/8/1861

David
b. 10/31/1795
d. 10/2/1858
m. 10/26/1820
Celina Jane Causey
b. 12/22/1803
d. 9/16/1882

Lewis
b. 1800
d. 8/1838

Elizabeth
b. 1801
d.

Harriet
b. 1/26/1823
d. 10/20/1825

Amanda Jane
b. 3/13/1825
d. 8/24/1841

Martha Ann
b. 3/10/1827
d. 8/4/1840

Wade R.
b. 3/22/1829
d. 12/18/1895
m. 3/21/1850
Martha Ann Tatum
b. 6/17/1834
d. 7/23/1891

Thomas
b. 1/21/1851
d. 2/26/1851

William D.
b. 8/28/1854
d. 9/12/1854

Mary L.
b. 2/22/1856
d. 8/12/1858

Mary Elizabeth
b. 10/15/1830
d. 9/14/1831

Emma V.
b. 8/16/1859
d. 8/30/1864

Isaac Franklin
b. 2/9/1835
d. 12/25/1863

William Henry
b. 8/1/1832
d. 2/13/1862

Olivia Rivanna
b. 8/11/1849
d. 3/27/1858

Thomas Nathaniel
b. 12/29/1846
d. 8/20/1920

Henry E.
b. 3/22/1862
d. 8/16/1863

Letitia Virginia
b. 4/14/1839
d. 1/11/1917

Eliza Amelia
b. 2/16/1837
d. 5/28/1862

Julia Amarintha
b. 5/21/1844
d. 1/12/1918

Frances Adeline
b. 11/14/1841
d.

Eunice
b. 3/30/1864
d. 9/27/1933
m. 1st Samuel Scott Faust 11/13/1879
b. 10/18/1848 d. 10/14/1887
2nd William Lee Robinson 9/10/1891
b. 4/14/1866 d. 6/12/1953

Ada E.
b. 3/10/1869
d. 10/26/1871

Colonel Richard (Arthur) Richardson
b.
d. before 3/15/1785
m. ca 1760
Mrs. Hannah Ball Mitchell

Ann
b. 1761
d. 4/18/1802
m. 1779
Isaac Jackson
b. 1775
d. 12/20/1820

Nancy
b. ca 1762

Francis
b. 1763
d. 1820

Frances
b. 2/1/1765
d. 4/8/1836

Rachel
b. ca 1767

Henry
b. ca 1769

Richard
b. ca 1771

David
b. ca 1774

William Causey
b. 1744 -
d. 7/3/1828
1st m.
2nd Susannah Jackson

(of 1st m.)

Solomon

Jonas

Thomas
b. 1778
d. 3/11/1853
m. 3/1/1803
Martha (Patty) Web
b. 1784
d. 12/27/1866

William, Jr.

John H.

Elizabeth (Betsy)
daughter married a Daniels

Celina Jane
b. 12/22/1803
d. 9/16/1882
David Jackson
b. 10/31/1795 Ga.
d. 10/2/1858
m. 10/26/1820

Elizabeth D.
b. 7/3/1806
d. 4/29/1896

Josiah C.
b. 3/20/1808

Thomas I.
b. 1/11/1810

Martha A.
b. 12/12/1811
d. 7/18/1875

Jonas W.
b. 1/17/1814

Iley L.
b. 2/21/1827
d. 1862

Amelia E.
b. 4/4/1824
d. 3/12/1885

Salome R.
b. 2/12/1822
d.

Sarah Adeline
b. 9/27/1819
d. 12/1901

James M.
b. 1/20/1818
d. 7/20/1818

Gesinthia Z.
b. 11/22/1815
d. 4/27/1903

Humphrey Taylor
b. 1788
d. 4/17/1870
m. 12/26/1810
Nancy Broyle
b. 1798
d. 4/17/1875

Morgan A.

Frances B.
b. 1818
d. 12/26/1901

J. Warren
b. 10/7/1816
d. 12/27/1908

Robert

Martha

Mary (Polly)

Elizabeth (Betsy)
b. 12/25/1813
d. 10/22/1883
m. 9/2/1833
William Tatum
b. 9/5/1805
d. 6/12/1857

Martha Ann
b. 6/17/1834
d. 7/23/1891
m. 3/21/1850
Wade R. Jackson
b. 3/22/1829
d. 12/18/1895

William H.
b. 7/2/1837
d. 7/7/1839

Mary Virginia
b. 5/2/1840
d. /10/2/1859

Frances E.
b. 9/10/1843
d. 7/5/1852

James Marion
b. 2/25/1846
d. 2/6/1933

Josephine Hill
b. 8/26/1848
d. 1/30/1921

William Tatum
m. 12/21/1797
Mary (Polly) Lucas
b. 1775
d. 10/12/1853

William Tatum
b. 9/5/1805
d. 6/12/1857
m. 9/2/1833
Elizabeth (Betsy) Taylor
b. 12/25/1813
d. 10/22/1883

Notes

The Bateses

1. There is no question of the Bateses being Scots, but there is a possibility that they migrated to Ulster in Northern Ireland in the late 15th or the 16th century and came to America from there, rather than directly from Scotland.
2. Andrew Bates, Will, June 5, 1800, Book A, Probate Office, Barnwell County Courthouse, (Barnwell, South Carolina [originally Winton County, South Orangeburg District]), 21.
3. Tombstone Inscription, Richard Bates, Sr., Richard Bates, Sr. Cemetery, (about two miles northeast of Travis Bridge on the west side of Amite River, and near the old David Taylor homestead).
4. Andrew and Elizabeth Bates to Needham Coward, Conveyance of property, February 6, 1799, Deed Book D, Clerk of Court Office, Barnwell County Courthouse, (Barnwell, South Carolina [originally Winton County, South Orangeburg District]), 140-41.
5. Andrew Bates, Will, June 5, 1800, Book A, Probate Office, Barnwell County Courthouse, 21.
6. Richard, John, and Jacob Bates, William and Martha Burt, Levi and Mary Voluntine, Reuben and Elizabeth Green to Thomas Weathersbee, Conveyance of property, March 1, 1805, Deed Book D, Clerk of Court Office, Barnwell County Courthouse, 170-71.
7. Leah Townsend, *South Carolina Baptists 1670-1805* (Florence, South Carolina, 1935), 195-96.
8. Tombstone Inscription, Richard Bates, Sr., Richard Bates, Sr. Cemetery (about two miles northeast of Travis Bridge on the west side of Amite River, and near the old David Taylor homestead).
9. *Ibid.*, Jane Bates.
10. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi* (2 Vols., Chicago, 1891), I, 358.
11. Tombstone Inscription, John Bates, Richard Bates, Sr. Cemetery.
12. *Ibid.*, Richard Bates, Jr., Richard Bates, Jr. Cemetery (about three miles east of Liberty, Mississippi on Highway 24, then two miles south from the Robert Brumfield place off Highway 24, at old homesite of Richard Bates, Jr.).
13. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs*, I, 183-84.
14. "Abstracts of Names of Settlers in Louisiana between the Mississippi and Pearl Rivers derived from the French, British, or Spanish Governments," 1800-1810. *American State Papers, Public Lands,* III, 71.
15. Thomas H. Blake to Francis D. Newcomb, July 31, 1844, Letterbook of Surveyor General of Louisiana, 1842-1848, Louisiana Land Record Office, State Capitol, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.
16. Tombstone Inscription, Richard Bates, Sr., Richard Bates, Sr. Cemetery.
17. William Bates, Registration of Wardship, February 12, 1813, "Wills and Administrations," I (1809-1820), Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, (Liberty, Mississippi), 75.
18. *Ibid.*, Richard Bates, Jr., 76-77.
19. Jane Bates to William Bates, Conveyance of Property, March 17, 1824, Land

Records-Conveyance Book II, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 30.

20. Albert E. Casey, Frances Powell Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County Mississippi—1699-1890* (3 Vols., Birmingham, Ala., 1948-1957), II, 56, 59.
21. Jerusalem Baptist Church, "Church Book Mississippi Territory of Amite County, 1812" (in possession of Mrs. Alva McEwen, McComb, Mississippi).
22. Tombstone Inscription, Jane Bates, Richard Bates, Sr. Cemetery.
23. File 11, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse.
24. Jane Bates, Will, January 21, 1841, Will Book I, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 210.
25. Richard Bates, Jr. and Eliza Ann Smith, Marriage Registration, December 15, 1818, Book I, Office of Circuit Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 299. Unless otherwise indicated, all marriage registrations cited in this study are located in the Office of the Circuit Clerk, Amite County Courthouse.
26. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs,* I, 358. Ambrose was probably the son of a Virginia merchant named Christopher Smith. "Another Smith Family," *Tyler's Quarterly,* Vol. IV, No. 2 (October 1922), 150-51.
27. Thomas Cotten, Sr., Will, August 8, 1816, "Wills and Administrations," I (1809-1820), Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 296.
28. Clarence E. Carter (ed.), *The Territory of Mississippi 1809-1817* (Vol. VI of *The Territorial Papers of the United States.* 25 Vols. to date, Washington, 1934-), 226. Thomas Cotten was one of the signers of a petition to Congress in September, 1811 in which the petitioners declared their inability to pay the last three installments due on their land and requested a liberalization of the terms of purchase. These lands had been bought under the provisions of the Land Act of 1800, which permitted a buyer to pay only one quarter of the purchase price down and the remainder within four years. Cotten and his fellow petitioners explained that their inability to meet the terms under which they had bought the land resulted from a decline in the price of cotton, their only staple crop, to a mere 7 to 9 cents a pound because of the loss of a foreign market due to the imposition of the Embargo of December, 1807.
29. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* II, 56, 57, 62.
30. *Ibid.,* 44.
31. Interview with Christopher Ellison Bates, great-grandson of Richard Bates, Jr., Gloster, Mississippi, November, 1948.
32. Tombstone Inscription, Eliza Ann Smith Bates, Richard Bates, Jr. Cemetery.
33. Richard Bates, Jr. and Eliza Caston Jackson, Marriage Registration, February 28, 1839, Book III (1838-1844), 37.
34. Letters of Administration, 1838-1844, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 37.
35. Tombstone Inscription, Eliza Caston Jackson Bates, Thomas Jackson Cemetery (Berwick, Mississippi).
36. Richard Bates, Jr. and Elceba Lea Wall, Marriage Registration, October 3, 1856, Book V, 59.
37. Richard and Elceba Bates, Marriage Contract, October 30, 1856, Land Records-Conveyance Book IX, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 492.
38. Elceba Wall Bates, Inventory of personal property, March 24, 1857, Land Record-Conveyance Book XX, *ibid.,* 38.
39. *Ibid.*
40. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (ed.), *Amite County,* I, 127.
41. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs,* I, 358.
42. *Ibid.*

43. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* II, 160-61.
44. Hardy Coward's Will and Estate Papers, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse.
45. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs,* I, 183-84.
46. John Bates and Elizabeth Robertson, Marriage Registration, January 27, 1806, Book A, Office of Circuit Clerk, Wilkinson County Courthouse (Woodville, Mississippi), 147.
47. William Bates, Release of Wardship, April 19, 1813, Orphan's Court Record, Vol. I, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 18.
48. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* I, 520-25.
49. Clarence E. Carter (ed.), *The Territory of Mississippi, 1809-1817,* 256.
50. Tombstone Inscription, John Bates, Richard Bates, Sr. Cemetery.
51. "Administrations, Wills and Estates," Book B, Vol. 2, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 321-24.
52. Orphan's Court Record, Book IV, Vol. 5 (1827-1831), *ibid.,* 144, 244, 246.
53. William Bates and Rebecca Ann Frith, Marriage Registration, February 25, 1814, Vol. I (1810-1831), 178.
54. John E. Frith, Will, January 20, 1829, Will Book I (1819-1848), Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 80-83.
55. *Ibid.,* 80-83.
56. Richard Ellison Bates, Guardianship, May 1, 1823, "Administrations, Wills and Estates," Book B, Vol. 2, *ibid.,* 398.
57. Interview with Mr. and Mrs. John H. Parker, Liberty, Mississippi, January, 1949. Mr. Parker is the grandson of Amos Parker, who was the overseer for William Bates, and Mrs. Parker is the great niece of Mr. Joe Seale.
58. William Bates and Elizabeth Day Butler, Marriage Registration, April 14, 1825, Vol. 2, 119.
59. William Bates, Will, January 7, 1845 (copy in possession of Mary Eunice Bates Allen, Baton Rouge, Louisiana).
60. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* I, 517-21.
61. Interview with Mr. and Mrs. John H. Parker, Liberty, Mississippi, January, 1949.
62. William Bates Will.
63. James E. Bates and Aletha Ann Frith, Marriage Registration, November 19, 1842, Book III (1838-1844), 200.
64. Tombstone Inscription, Aletha Ann Frith Bates, Richard Bates, Jr. Cemetery.
65. James Ellison Bates and Mary Catherine McKnight, Marriage Registration, June 9, 1864, Book V (1855-1869), 351.
66. Interview with Christopher Ellison Bates, Gloster, Mississippi, April, 1940.
67. Dunbar Rowland (ed.), *Mississippi* (3 vols., Atlanta, 1907), I, 218.
68. Liberty and Amite County, *Sesqui-Centennial 1809-1959.*
69. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* III, 478.
70. *Ibid.,* III, 243, 245.
71. *Ibid.,* II, 167, 370.
72. Tombstone Inscription, James E. Bates, Sr., Richard Bates, Jr. Cemetery.
73. Charles Jefferson Bates and Lenora Jane Frith, Marriage Registration, December 12, 1845, Book IV (1844-1865), 58.
74. Samuel Barnette Bates and Rebecca E. Whitney, Marriage Registration, October 16, 1851 Book IV (1844-1865), 318.
75. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs,* I, 359.
76. Marshall Pendleton Bates and Cornelia Carroll, Marriage Registration, May 4, 1858 Book V (1855-1869), 312.
77. Tombstone Inscription, Marshall Pendleton Bates, Liberty, Missssippi Cemetery.

78. *Ibid.*, Henry Merwin Bates.
79. Henry Merwin Bates and Harriet A. McKnight, Marriage Registration, March 25, 1858 Book V (1855-1869), 116.
80. Henry Merwin Bates and Louisa P. McKinney, Marriage Registration, March 14, 1861, *ibid.*, 250.
81. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs,* I, 359.
82. Tombstone Inscription, Henry Merwin Bates, Liberty, Mississippi Cemetery.
83. Bates Family Bible.
84. Interview with Christopher Ellison Bates, January, 1940.
85. William Hamilton Bates and Mary Jane Robinson, Marriage Registration, November 9, 1873 Book VIII, 76.
86. Bates Family Bible.
87. Dunbar Rowland (ed.), *Mississippi,* I, 218.
88. Tombstone Inscription, Mary Jane Robinson Bates, Richard Bates, Jr. Cemetery.
89. Interview with William Atkins Williams, Sr. and Albert Brown Williams, McComb, Mississippi, May, 1948.
90. *Ibid.,* Christopher Ellison Bates, Gloster, Mississippi, May, 1942.
91. Tombstone Inscription, William Hamilton Bates, Liberty, Mississippi Cemetery.
92. *Ibid.,* Sallie E. Nettles Williams Bates.
93. Interview with Christopher Ellison Bates, October, 1947.
94. *Ibid.*
95. *Ibid.*
96. *Ibid.*
97. Bates Family Bible.
98. Christopher Ellison Bates and Ethel Faust, Marriage Registration, June 8, 1904 Book XVIII, 69.
99. Bates Family Bible.
100. Tombstone Inscription, Clifton Faust Bates, Gloster, Mississippi Cemetery.

The funeral of Clifton Faust Bates was held from the Baptist Church, Friday morning of last week at 10 o'clock, and was attended by one of the largest assemblies seen in Gloster for many years, the seating capacity of the large church being taxed to its limit, while many were standing, there being present numerous relatives and friends of the family from distant points. Twelve young men, former school mates, acted as pall bearers. The funeral service was conducted by Dr. Cox, the pastor, who feelingly and appropriately recounted the many traits of character of the deceased, and spoke words of consolation and sympathy to the bereaved parents.

In the death of Clifton Bates, Gloster truly loses one of its finest and most promising young men. Taken away just at the beginning of a life which held out rare promises of usefulness and service, his death is doubly sad. Clifton was one who possessed every trait of nobleness and integrity. From a youth he displayed those high traits of character, and as he reached maturity they became more pronounced, and truly it could be said of him that there was no blot to mar the pages of life which he had written. Strictly honest, courteous and attentive in every duty, well educated and trained, his business dealings with every one had been such as to win the esteem and confidence of all who came in contact with him, drawing about him a large circle of friends who recognized his true worth and high ideals.

As the remains were lowered to its final resting place, the grave and the entire cemetery lot were virtually covered with the numerous and beautiful floral offerings sent from far and near by devoted friends.

Gloster *Record*, September 20, 1929

101. Bates Family Bible.
102. *Ibid.*
103. *Ibid.*
104. *Ibid.*
105. Jackson, Mississippi *Clarion Ledger*, December 31, 1961.
106. Bates Family Bible.
107. *Ibid.*
108. *Ibid.*
109. Albert McIntyre Allen and Mary Eunice Bates, Marriage Registration, March 15, 1952 Book XXXVI, 536.

The Robinsons

1. Albert E. Casey, Frances Powell Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County Mississippi—1699-1890* (3 vols., Birmingham, Ala., 1948-1957), II, 564.
2. *Ibid.*
3. *Ibid.*
4. *Ibid.*
5. Allen D. Candler, *Revolutionary Records of Georgia,* (Atlanta, 1908), II, 316.
6. C. D. Mallory, *Memoirs of Elder Jesse Mercer.*
7. Allen D. Candler, *Revolutionary Records of Georgia,* II, 674, 677.
8. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* II, 564.
9. Daughters of American Revolution, National Number 266512.
10. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* II, 564.
11. *Ibid.*
12. *Ibid.*, 318.
13. *Ibid.*, 122.
14. "Abstracts of applications made to and permissions granted by the Register of the Land Office west of Pearl River, to settlers on the lands ceded to the United States under the act of Congress of 3 day of March, 1807," October 1, 1808, *American State Papers, Public Lands,* II, 247.
15. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* I, 516.
16. Interview with Katie and Mamie Robinson, Liberty, Mississippi, May, 1949. They are great granddaughters of James Robinson.
17. "Abstracts of applications . . . and permissions granted . . . under the act of 3 day of March, 1807," October 1, 1808, *American State Papers, Public Lands,* II, 247.
18. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* I, 399.
19. Temperance Robinson, Will, April 23, 1851, Will Book II (1845-1860), Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse (Liberty, Mississippi), 15, 16.
20. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* II, 313.
21. *Ibid.*, 133.
22. Moses Robinson, Will, October 7, 1830, Will Book I, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 100.
23. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* II, 298.
24. Temperance Robinson, Will, April 23, 1851, Will Book II (1845-1860), Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 15, 16.
25. *Ibid.*, File 164.
26. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* II, 565.
27. Joe B. Frantz, *Gail Borden: Dairyman to a Nation* (Norman, Oklahoma, 1951), 54-59.
28. Tombstone Inscription, Thomas Robinson, Gloster, Mississippi Cemetery.
29. Thomas Robinson and Rebecca Berryhill, Marriage Registration, September 23, 1815, Book I (1810-1835), 210.

30. Clarence E. Carter (ed.), *The Territory of Mississippi 1809-1817* (Vol. VI of *The Territorial Papers of the United States.* 25 Vols. to date, Washington, 1934-), 351.
31. Interview with Christopher Ellison Bates, great-grandson of Rebecca Berryhill Robinson, Gloster, Mississippi, June, 1945.
32. *Ibid.*
33. Tombstone Inscription, Thomas Robinson, Gloster, Mississippi Cemetery.
34. Interview with Christopher Ellison Bates, April, 1945.
35. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* II, 50.
36. Interview with Christopher Ellison Bates, January, 1940.
37. *Ibid.*
38. Bates Family Bible (in possession of Christopher Ellison Bates, Gloster, Mississippi).
39. Moses Berryhill Robinson and Martha Ann Gordon, Marriage Registration, May 12, 1850, Book IV, 261.
40. L. E. Gordon to S. B. Robinson, September 14, 1930 (typescript copy in possession of Mary Eunice Bates Allen, Baton Rouge, Louisiana).

Moses B. Robinson

DIED—Tuesday, November 4, 1919, at his home near Gloster, Mr. Moses B. Robinson, age 90 years, 1 month and 2 days.

The funeral service was held Wednesday afternoon, from the Galilee Baptist Church, of which he was a consistent member, Rev. J. H. Lane, for years his pastor at Eastfork, now of McComb, officiating; who took as his text the passage, "A good name is more to be desired than great riches." This service was attended by a large congregation of friends and relatives. Many from the eastern part of the county and Liberty.

Uncle Mose, as he was well known to most every citizen of the county, lived a long and useful life filling the honored place of a worthy man, esteemed citizen. Most of his early days were spent in the eastern part of the county, where he was born and reared, where up to some twenty years ago he was among the county's largest and most progressive farmers, taking an active part in all public affairs.

He reared a large family—both sons and daughters—who are numbered among our best citizens and leading business men.

Besides a wife, there are eight, Mrs. W. H. Newman, of near Liberty, and seven sons, V. H. Robinson, of McComb; J. D. and S. B. Robinson of Liberty; A. J., W. L., and R. A. Robinson, of Gloster, and F. M. Robinson, of Dallas, Texas.

To the sorrowing ones *The Record* extends its heartfelt sympathy.

Gloster Record, November 6, 1919.

Obituary

Mrs. Martha A. Robinson, wife of Moses B. Robinson, died of consumption, at her residence in Amite County, on the 8th inst., in the 44th year of her age.

The subject of this notice was born in this county, and her entire life was spent within a few miles of her father's old place of residence. Mrs. Robinson was married in her 15th year. A few years after her marriage she united with the Baptist Church of Liberty, where she continued a consistent and devoted member for some years. In process of time she had her membership transferred to the church at East Fork, to which she was much attached till death, and in which she was an ornament to the Great Master's cause. She suffered much for several months before death's welcome messenger arrived, yet, long and painful as were her

afflictions, they were borne with unusual patience and resignation. Some months previous to her death, she stated to her pastor, that she knew the time of her departure was near, but she was ready, and as the fatal hour approached her faith in the Saviour increased, and her hopes for the future brightened to such an extent that christianity was a complete and perfect triumph over death. Those who witnessed the last moments of this christian woman, heard her dying counsel to her children and friends, saw how sweetly, calmly and triumphantly she "passed over the river," can never doubt that there is a glorious reality and power in the religion of Jesus. She leaves a husband and eleven children to mourn her loss, who have the deepest sympathies of our heart.

Pastor of East Fork Church, *Southern Herald*,
(Liberty, Miss.), November 11, 1877.

41. Orphan's Court Record, III, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 2.
42. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County*, I, 520, 528.
43. L. E. Gordon to S. B. Robinson, September 14, 1930.
44. Thomas Gordon and Martha (Patsy) Dixon, Marriage Registration, June 6, 1827, Book II, 183.
45. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County*, II, 66.
46. L. E. Gordon to S. B. Robinson, September 14, 1930.
47. Interview with Christopher Ellison Bates, September, 1942.
48. Obituary, Martha Ann Gordon Robinson (newspaper clipping in possession of Ethel Faust Bates, Gloster, Mississippi).
49. Moses Berryhill Robinson and Fannie E. Bates Felder, Marriage Registration, October 15, 1879, Book IX, 420.
50. Tombstone Inscription, Moses Berryhill Robinson, Gloster, Mississippi Cemetery.
51. *Ibid.*, Fannie E. Bates Felder Robinson, National Cemetery at Beauvoir, Biloxi, Mississippi.
52. William Hamilton Bates and Mary Jane Robinson, Marriage Registration, November 9, 1873, Book VIII, 76.
53. William Lee Robinson and Eunice Jackson Faust, Marriage Registration, September 10, 1891, Book XXIII, 234.
54. Tombstone Inscription, Eunice Jackson Faust Robinson, Gloster, Mississippi Cemetery.
55. *Ibid.*, William Lee Robinson.
56. James Tate Taylor and Eunice Lee Robinson, Marriage Registration, May 6, 1917, Book XXIII, 32.
57. Tombstone Inscription, Eunice Lee Robinson Taylor, Gillsburg, Mississippi Cemetery.
58. George H. Ethridge (ed.), *Mississippi, A History* (2 Vols., Jackson, Mississippi, n.d.), 934-36.
59. *The Bolivar Commercial* (Cleveland, Mississippi), November 10, 1960.
60. Invitation to the Dedication of the Dorothy Robinson Carpenter Family Memorial Library (in the possession of Mary Eunice Bates Allen, Baton Rouge, Louisiana).

The Fausts

1. David Cox Bible (photostatic copy in possession of Mary Eunice Bates Allen, Baton Rouge, Louisiana).
2. Tombstone Inscription, David Cox, David Cox Cemetery (one mile east of

Berwick, Mississippi, on Highway 48 and three miles south, on land now owned by Crosby Lumber and Manufacturing Company).

3. Clarence E. Carter (ed.), *The Territory of Mississippi 1809-1817* (Vol. VI of *The Territorial Papers of the United States.* 25 Vols. to date, Washington, 1934-), 502.
4. Albert E. Casey, Frances Powell Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County Mississippi —1699-1890* (3 Vols., Birmingham, Ala., 1948-1957), I, 212.
5. David Cox Bible.
6. Tombstone Inscription, Sabrina Glanton Cox, David Cox Cemetery.
7. David Cox Bible.
8. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County*, II, 147.
9. *Ibid.*, 292.
10. *Ibid.*, 575.
11. Tombstone Inscription, David Cox.
12. David Cox, Will, December 18, 1847, Will Book I, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 331-34.
13. Tombstone Inscription, Sabrina Glanton Cox, David Cox Cemetery.
14. David Cox Bible.
15. Mitchell S. Faust and Margaret Murrath Cox, Marriage Registration, June 6, 1818, Book for 1810-1835, I, 316.
16. David Cox Bible.
17. *Ibid.*
18. John L. Lucas and Margaret Murrath Cox Faust, Marriage Registration, October 30, 1839, Book III (1838-1844), 63.

Sam Faust

Greenville, Alabama
November 4, 1887

Dear News—

The last issue of the paper brought me the intelligence of the death of S. S. Faust. I felt like adding a word by way of memoir over his grave.

I am a pretty close observer of men and have mixed no little with the world in my time and I now take occasion to say that I have met very few men in my life who have made a deeper and more lasting impression on me for good than Sam Faust.

A modest quiet unassuming man one would not be apt to appreciate him at his real worth on first acquaintance, but this is compensated for in the fact that the longer the acquaintance and the more intimate knowledge the greater the respect and the stronger the love.

He was a true man in his relations to men and in his obligations to God.

He was blessed with a reasonable degree of common sense and a kind heart; he looked with charity on the faults and foibles of others, not because they were faults akin to his own but because there was a tenderness and sympathy in his nature that felt for the frailities of humanity from which he himself might be free.

He was not only a professor of religion but he was also a performer of what he professed.

He was active in every good work. He loved the Church and Christian people and gave his time and money liberally to the support of the kingdom of Christ on this earth and to the advancement of every cause that contributed to this end.

What a beautiful contrast is presented in a life like this and one that is given to the service of Satan and to subserviency of selfish ends.

I first made his acquaintance at "Old Galilee." I saw at once that he was a live, earnest worker for the Lord.

He was in the front rank and stood ready to do and perform any duty that might be cast upon him.

Brother Turner always knew where to find Sam Faust on every question that pertained to the church, morality, God and religion, and I know he realized the irreparable loss that his charge has sustained.

The Baptist Church lost one of its best, most useful, and most faithful members. Amite County perhaps never had a truer or a better citizen and it will be a lucky day when Gloster and the country around about is permitted to look on his like again.

I would hold him up as an example worthy of imitation by all, both young and old, who have respect for honor, integrity, purity, usefulness, amiableness of heart and earnestness of life.

I unite my expressions of sorrow with all the people of Amite County for the loss of so useful and so great a man.

But, death, in such a case is robbed of most, if not all of its terrors when we remember that SAM FAUST is not in fact dead, he has only been transplanted into a brighter and a happier clime than this. In that land where the Savior is the content of light; where the streets are shining gold, the gates are of solid pearl; where that river is, whose crystal waters forever flow and the tree of life is blooming on its evergreen banks with fruits that never fail.

He has crossed over the river of death and a convoy of happy spirits already gone before where sweet strains of aesthetic music have met and welcomed him into that happy place. "Where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest."

If he is happy, why should we be sad?

If mortality has been exchanged by him for immortality, let us emulate his example and take courage and look forward to the time when we may take our harps and join the universal chorus with him and the happy spirits surround the great white throne in singing:

"And when the war is over,
With the Saints forever more,
On the blissful heights of glory,
We will shout the battle over,
And in the golden city
Will praise the Conqueror,
Forever marching on."

J. M. Whitehead, *Gloster Record*, October 14, 1887.

TO THE BAPTIST CHURCH AND SABBATH SCHOOL OF GLOSTER

Your committee appointed to draft suitable resolutions commemorative of the life and character of our deceased friend and brother S. S. Faust, beg leave to submit the following:

That whereas, it has pleased Almighty God in His infinite wisdom to remove from among us our beloved brother, S. S. Faust, by death, which event occurred at his residence on the 14th day of October 1887, in the 39th year of his age.

And whereas, the short life of our deceased friend and brother was so devoted to the cause of Christ and to the advancement and elevation of his fellow man, his career so illumined by deeds of love and charity, his veneration for God and Godly things, and his humility which is the capstone of the tall white column of Christian virtues, was so marked that we deem it peculiarly fitting and proper

that the Sabbath School in which for many years he had been the leading spirit and the Baptist Church of which he had been a faithful, zealous and humble member from early boyhood to the day of his death, and both of which he so much loved, should unite in paying him this last sad tribute of respect, which his unfaltering courage in doing the Master's work and his unblemished Christian character so justly deserved.

That it is but doing "honor to whom honor is due" to thus perpetuate the memory of one whose life was so aptly conformed to the teachings of God's Holy Word, which was his comfort and support in all conditions of life.

Therefore be it resolved by the Baptist Church and Sabbath School of Gloster, that while we deeply deplore the untimely loss of our devoted friend and brother, yet we bow in humble submission to the will of Him "Who moves in such mysterious ways His wonders to perform," and yet doeth all things well, ever looking for consolation to His promise to the faithful, believing that our beloved brother has claimed the promise, "Well done good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joys of thy Lord."

Resolved 2nd.

That in his death the cause of Christ has lost an earnest, faithful advocate, this community a true, honest, patriotic citizen, humanity a firm, unflinching friend.

Resolved 3rd.

That we extend to his grief stricken family our heart felt condolence and sympathy in their grave bereavement, with the assurance that while they mourn the loss of a kind and loving husband and a devoted Christian father, that our hearts are wrapped in mourning at the loss of a model friend and brother.

Resolved 4th.

That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the family of the deceased and copies thereof be furnished the *Baptist Record, Liberty Southern Herald,* and *Gloster News* with a request for their publication.

Respectfully submitted,
E. T. Smith
T. W. McGehee
J. C. Schotell, Committee

Gloster Record, October 14, 1887

ETERNITY DAWNS TODAY

In Memoriam December 14, 1902

On this Sabbath eve, after a short illness, the spirit of Clifton Faust passed into the beyond.

In the full vigor of youth, a little while back, his splendid physique, handsome appearance, and bright mind seemed all that could be wished, while his future, so promising in every respect, was looked forward to with much pride by his loved ones.

Indeed generally admired and beloved, he was watched with interest by friends and kindred alike who felt and expressed themselves: "There is something in that boy," and his character continued to develop in firmness and nobility, reflecting itself in his manly face and in his life.

It is not too common to find a youth fresh from College so ready to meet his God. Many young persons defer their preparation for that Better World, forgetful of the uncertainty of human life and when death takes them unaware, as it often does, regret when too late that they have not made their lives more useful. If

there is one delaying thus among his recent classmates or elsewhere who may see this, let him spend a moment in serious reflection.

Remember this warning of the ancient writers: "As we can see that a shadow has moved, but did not see it moving, so life is surely passing away, though we perceive not its progress." "The falling leaves bid us beware lest we fix our affections too firmly on the things of earth."

But Clinton schoolmates, Clifton, through his short lifetime had kept his light brightly burning, and as his summon came to cross over on the Other Side to that realm of perfect peace and rest prepared for the redeemed, he was conscious of his reward and told the members of his home circle he was ready, that he had always tried to live right and as a Christian ought to and told them to meet him in Heaven.

We cannot understand the workings of Providence but surely a life of such promise and usefulness will be welcomed with great joy up there where he will find that his living was not in vain.

The mission here is performed; the earthly pilgrimage is over; his spirit returned to Him who gave its Heavenly spark and we have but the memory and the lingering, undying influence of a noble son and brother and a loyal friend.

A.M.R., *Gloster Record*, December 14, 1902.

19. Henry Hunt and Margaret Murrath Cox Faust Lucas, Marriage Registration, January 18, 1859, Book IV (1817-1868), Office of Circuit Clerk, Franklin County Courthouse, Meadville, Mississippi, 120.
20. James Alfred Faust and Adelia Scudder, Marriage Registration, May 23, 1843, Book G, Office of Circuit Clerk, Wilkinson County Courthouse, Woodville, Mississippi.
21. Tombstone Inscription, James Alfred Faust, Adelia Scudder Faust, James Alfred Faust Cemetery (about eight miles northeast of Gloster, Mississippi, near the Oxford Community).
22. *Ibid.* Anthony Faust, Lonnie Faust, Pete Faust, Rachel Faust, James Alfred Faust Cemetery.
23. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County*, I, 289, 298.
24. Bates Family Bible (in possession of Christopher Ellison Bates, Gloster, Mississippi).
25. Land Records-Conveyance Book XX, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, Liberty, Mississippi, 594.
26. Tombstone Inscription, Samuel Scott Faust, Sr., David Jackson Cemetery (on old lower Liberty Road about four miles east of Gloster, Mississippi).
27. *Ibid.*, Bertha Faust, Tatum Cemetery (on Highway 24 about three miles south of Gloster, Mississippi).
28. Bates Family Bible.
29. Tombstone Inscription, Carey Faust, David Jackson Cemetery.
30. *Ibid.*, Clifton A. Faust, Gloster, Mississippi Cemetery.
31. *Ibid.*, Samuel Scott Faust, Jr., David Jackson Cemetery.
32. William Lee Robinson and Eunice Jackson Faust, Marriage Registration, September 10, 1891, Book XXIII, 234.
33. Christopher Ellison Bates and Ethel Faust, *ibid.*, June 8, 1904, Book XVIII, 69.

The Jacksons

1. Lineage of Cleo Margaret Hopkins McKinney, Springfield, Missouri (copy in possession of Ethel Faust Bates, Gloster, Mississippi).
2. *Ibid.*
3. *Ibid.*

4. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* Vol. II, No. 4 (October, 1901), 262-64.
5. W. Gilmore Simms, *The Life of Francis Marion* (New York, 1844), 179.
6. Daughters of the American Revolution, National Number 355966.
7. "Special" Book IV (November 1838), Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 451.
8. Welch, Alice Tracy (ed.), *Family Records—Mississippi Revolutionary Soldiers* (np.,nd.), 153.
9. Interview with Christopher Ellison Bates, October 1947.
10. Louisiana Genealogical Records, Daughters of the American Revolution Library, Washington, D. C.
11. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi* (2 Vols. Chicago, 1891), I, 1010.
12. Albert E. Casey, Frances Powell Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County Mississippi —1699-1890* (3 vols., Birmingham, Ala., 1948-1957), I, 129.
13. *Ibid.*, II, 251.
14. *Ibid.*, I, 517.
15. Isaac Jackson and Elizabeth Durman, Marriage Registration, March 28, 1830, Book for 1810-1835, 381.
16. File 100, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse.
17. "Wills and Estates," Book B, II, *ibid.*, 181-82, 188.
18. *Ibid.*, 384-85.
19. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* Vol. II, No. 4, (October 1901), 262-64.
20. Tombstone Inscription, Thomas Jackson, Thomas Jackson Cemetery (near Clinton, Louisiana).
21. *Ibid.*, David Jackson, David Jackson Cemetery (on old lower Liberty Road, about four miles east of Gloster, Mississippi).
22. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County,* III, 478.
23. David Jackson and Celina Jane Causey, Marriage Registration, October 26, 1830, Book for 1810-1835, 405.
24. Thomas Causey Bible (in possession of I. L. Toler, Sr., Gloster, Mississippi).
25. William Causey, Sr., Will, July 21, 1828, Will Book I (1819-1848) (Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse), 77-79.
26. Alice Tracy Welch, *Family-Records—Mississippi Revolutionary Soldiers* (n. p., n. d.), 57.
27. *Ibid.*, 57.
28. T. C. Schilling, *Abstract History of Mississippi Baptist Association, 1806-1906* (New Orleans, n.d.), 27.
29. "Abstracts of applications made to and permission granted by the Register of the Land Office west of Pearl River, to settlers on the lands ceded to the United States under the act of Congress of 3 day of March, 1807," October 1, 1808, *American State Papers, Public Lands,* II, 247.
30. Tombstone Inscription, William Causey, Sr., William Causey Cemetery (Berwick, Mississippi).
31. William Causey, Sr., Will, July 21, 1828, Will Book I (1818-1848), 77-79.
32. T. C. Schilling, 27.
33. William Causey, Sr., Will, July 21, 1828, Will Book I (1818-1848), 77-79.
34. Thomas Causey Bible.
35. *Ibid.*
36. Original certificate signed by J. H. Cour, President, William Colgate, Treasurer, Thomas Wallace, Recording Secretary (in possession of Mary Eunice Bates Allen, Baton Rouge, Louisiana).
37. Tombstone Inscription, Thomas Causey, Thomas Causey Cemetery (near

Will Jackson place on Beaver Creek, about eight miles southeast of Gloster, Miss.).
38. Casey, Otken, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County*, II, 157.
39. Tombstone Inscription, Martha (Patsey) Web Causey, Thomas Causey Cemetery.
40. Thomas Causey Bible.
41. Tombstone Inscription, David Jackson, David Jackson Cemetery.
42. Probate Court, Minute Book XXII (Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse), 101.
43. *Ibid.*, Minute Book XXI, 621.
44. Tombstone Inscription, Celina Jane Causey Jackson, David Jackson Cemetery.
45. *Ibid.*, Wade R. Jackson, Gloster, Mississippi Cemetery.
46. Bates Family Bible (in possession of Christopher Ellison Bates, Gloster, Mississippi).
47. Obituary, Elizabeth Taylor Tatum (newspaper clipping in possession of Ethel Faust Bates, Gloster, Mississippi).
48. Catherine Lindsay Knorr, *Marriages of Culpepper County, Virginia 1781-1815*, (Pine Bluff, Arkansas, 1954), 87.
49. Tombstone Inscription, William Tatum, William Tatum Cemetery (three miles south of Gloster, Mississippi on Highway 24).
50. William Tatum and Elizabeth Taylor, Marriage Registration, September 2, 1833, Book I, Office of County Clerk, Madison County, Madison Virginia, 277.
51. Humphrey Taylor and Nancy Broyle, Marriage Registration, December 26, 1810, *ibid.*, 259.
52. Tombstone Inscription, Mary Lucas Tatum and Nancy Lucas, William Tatum Cemetery.
53. Amite County Land Records, Conveyance Book VI, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, 386.
54. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Louisiana* (2 Vols., Chicago, 1892), II, 414.
55. Tombstone Inscription, William Tatum, William Tatum Cemetery.

DIED—

At the residence of her son-in-law, W. H. Jenkins, October 22, 1883, Mrs. Elizabeth Taylor Tatum aged about 70 years.

Another of our oldest and best Christian mothers has been called to her reward in that better land, the home of the blest. The subject of this notice was a native of Culpepper County, Virginia, was married to Mr. William Tatum in 1833 and removed immediately to Mississippi and settled where her son J. M. Tatum now resides.

She was the daughter of Humphrey Taylor, known to many of our oldest citizens and sister of Honor J. Warren Taylor of East Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, near Jackson.

She was a type of the true Virginia Matron, unassuming, quiet, peaceable; a good neighbor, friend and mother in Isreal.

She united with the Galilee Baptist Church about the year 1848, which relation she sustained and has adorned. She died as she had lived calmly and peacefully and in the full triumph of the Christian's hope.

She leaves two daughters, Mrs. Martha Jackson and Mrs. W. H. Jenkins, and one son, J. M. Tatum, and a number of grandchildren who tenderly loved her and were loath to give her up. It was a hard trial for them to realize that Grandma's voice would be heard no more on earth and many were their tears and sighs.

It was indeed a scene to call forth the warmest sympathy of our nature, our most profound devotion. She has left a name embalmed in the memory of many friends.

She was buried in the family cemetery at the old homestead, by the side of her husband who had preceded her more than a quarter of a century, her attending physician (Dr. Robert) officiating in the performance of the last rights.

It is a sad trial to consign to the grave the remains of a mother although aged, infirm and feeble; there is a sacredness calculated to soften the most obdurate heart.

May her precepts and Godly example be the means of bringing to the foot of the cross those for whom she expressed so much solicitude.

A Friend—Gloster *Record*, October 22, 1883.

56. File 180, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse.
57. Tombstone Inscription, Elizabeth Taylor Tatum, William Tatum Cemetery.
58. Wade R. Jackson Family Bible (in possession of Ethel Faust Bates, Gloster, Mississippi).
59. Tombstone Inscription, Martha Ann Tatum Jackson, David Jackson Cemetery.
60. Wade R. Jackson Family Bible.

Appendix to Chapter 1

ANDREW BATES—of Orangeburg District, South Carolina, now Barnwell County
b. d.

Married

ELIZABETH
b. d.

Their children:

1. **Richard Bates** **married Jane Weathersbee**
   b. 10/19/1761 - d. 10/10/1811 **b. 1/21/1766 - d. 10/15/1841**
2. Martha Bates — married William Burt
   b. d. — b. d.
3. Andrew Bates, Jr.
   b. d.
4. Mary Bates — married Levi Voluntine (Valentine)
   b. d. — b. d.
5. Elizabeth Bates — married Reuben Green
   b. d. — b. d.
6. John Bates — married Ann
   b. d. — b. d.
7. Jacob Bates — married Mary
   b. d. — b. d.

RICHARD BATES, SR.
b. 10/19/1761 - d. 10/10/1811
Married

JANE WEATHERSBEE
b. 1/21/1766 - d. 10/15/1841

Their children:

1 Elizabeth Bates — married Hardy Coward in S.C.
   b. d. — b. d. 1848
2. John Bates — married Elizabeth Robertson 1/27/1806
   b. 11/2/1787 - d. 3/12/1823 — b. d.
   Wilkinson Co., Miss. Book A. P. 147
3. William Bates — married 1st. Rebecca Ann Frith 2/25/1814
   b. ca 1792 - d. — b. d.
   Vol. 1, 1810-35, p. 178
   2nd. Elizabeth Day Butler
   4/14/1825
   b. 6/2/1807 - d.
   Vol. 2, p. 119

4. Richard Bates, Jr.
   b. 9/2/1796 - d. 4/23/1867
   married 1st. Eliza Ann Smith 12/25/1818
   b. 4/6/1803 - d. 3/1/1838
   Bk. 1, p. 299.
   2nd. Widow Eliza Caston Jackson
   2/28/1839
   b. 1/17/1808 - d. 2/28/1856
   Vol. 3, p. 37
   3rd. Widow Elceba Lea Wall
   10/2/1856
   b. d.
   Bk. 5, p. 59
   (no issue)

RICHARD BATES, JR.—Native of Barnwell District, S.C., came to Mississippi in 1810.
b. 9/2/1796 - d. 4/23/1867

Married 12/25/1818

ELIZA ANN SMITH—(Daughter of Ambrose and Zilpha Smith), Page 299, Book 1, Amite Co., Miss.
b. 4/6/1803 - d. 3/1/1838

Their children:

1. Harriet A. Bates
   b. 10/11/1819 - d. 11/20/1819
2. Jane Eliza Bates
   b. 9/18/1820 - d. 8/14/1859
   married Van S. Swearingen 2/5/1837
   b. d.
3. James E. Bates
   b. 7/4/1823 - d. 3/17/1898
   married 1st. Aletha Ann Frith 11/22/1842
   b. 3/15/1827 - d. 8/6/1862
   2nd. Mary Catherine McKnight
   6/9/1864
   b. 5/24/1846 - d. 4/14/1882
4. Charles Jefferson Bates
   b. 1/20/1826 - d. 12/21/1860
   married Lenora Jane Frith 12/12/1845
   b. 8/3/1830 - d. 12/26/1903
5. Marshall Pendleton Bates
   b. 7/15/1828 - d. 12/16/1900
   married Cornelia Carroll 5/4/1858
   b. 3/26/1838 - d. 8/ /1925
6. Samuel Barnett Bates
   b. 1831 - d. 1860
   married Rebecca E. Whitney 10/16/1851
   b. d.
7. Richard E. Bates
   b. 4/9/1835 - d. 9/10/1835
8. Henry Merwin Bates
   b. 12/15/1836 - d. 12/10/1910
   married 1st. Harriet Ann McKnight
   3/25/1858
   b. 1838 - d.
   2nd. Louisa P. McKinney
   3/14/1861
   b. 6/29/1843 - d. 11/15/1909

AMBROSE SMITH
b. 1770 - d. 5/21/1858

Married

ZILPHA (ZILLA) COTTEN
b. 1784 - d. ca 1862

Their children:

1. Eliza Ann Smith b. 4/6/1803 - d. 3/1/1838	married	Richard Bates, Jr. 12/25/1818 b. 9/2/1796 - d. 4/23/1867
2. Richard H. Smith b. 1829 - d. 7/25/1861	married	Olivia Jane Lundy 11/4/1850 b. d.

THOMAS COTTEN, SR.
b. d. 1816

Married

ANNE (ANNA)
b. d.

Their children:

1. Samuel Cotten b. d.	married	Elizabeth Sullivan 12/9/1813 b. d.
2. John Cotten b. d.	married	Adeline Paddleford 6/7/1832 b. d.
3. Asa B. Cotten b. d.	married	Damaraus McGehee 1/16/1834 b. d.
4. Thomas Cotten b. d.	married	Sarah Wall 4/28/1845 b. d.
5. Abel Cotten b. d.	married	Harriet Woodward 8/31/1820 b. d.
6. Haley M. Cotten b. d.	married	Martha A. Wall 12/24/1839 b. d.
7. Willis Cotten b. d.	married	Elvina Swearingen 4/24/1817 b. d.
8. Nancy Cotten b. d.		
9. Sally Cotten b. d.		
10. Elizabeth Cotten b. d.	married	Willson b. d.
11. Zilphy Cotten b. 1784 - d. ca 1862	married	Ambrose Smith b. 1770 - d. 5/21/1858
12. Susanna Cotten b. d.	married	1st. Swearingin b. d. 2nd. James Weeks 2/2/1834 b d.

JAMES E. BATES
b. 7/4/1823 - d. 3/17/1898

Married 11/22/1842, Book 3, Page 200, Amite County, Liberty, Miss.

ALETHA ANN FRITH
b. 3/15/1827 - d. 8/6/1862

Their children:

1. Christopher H. Bates
   b. 4/7/1847 - d. 9/3/1914
   married Margaret McKnight 11/22/1871
   b. 1/21/1850 - d. 10/27/1927
   (sister of Mary Catherine McKnight Bates and Harriet Ann McKnight Bates)
2. Calula Issaquena Bates
   b. 1/16/1850 - d. 9/14/1936
   (Known as Aunt Micky)
   married Charles M. Dunn 1/30/1867
   b. 11/30/1841 - d. 6/14/1920
3. William Hamilton Bates
   b. 7/17/1852 - d. 6/21/1923
   married 1st. Mary Jane Robinson 11/9/1873
   Bk. 8, p. 76
   b. 8/27/1856 - d. 6/26/1898
   2nd. Widow Sallie Nettles Williams 1/30/1900
   b. 11/18/1866 - d. 3/1/1957
4. Aletha Ann Bates
   b. 1858 - d. 1936
   (Aunt Dorsey)
   married W. Monroe Felder 1/24/1878
   b. 1851 - d. 1/9/1929
5. Sella Christine Bates
   b. 1/23/1861 - d. 6/22/1927
   married John Holden

HARBERT FRITH
b. 10/22/1801 - d. 8/19/1841

Married 1st. 2/17/1825 Wilkinson County, Miss.

FRANCES JANE NEILSON
b. 3/16/1807 - d. 3/26/1836

Their children:

1. Letha Ann Frith
   b. 3/15/1827 - d. 8/6/1862
   married James E. Bates 11/22/1842
   b. 7/4/1823 - d. 3/17/1898
2. Jared Ellison Frith
   b. 4/ 1829 and departed same day
3. Lenora Jane Frith
   b. 8/3/1830 - d. 12/26/1903
   married 1st. C. J. Bates 12/12/1845
   b. 1/20/1826 - d. 12/21/1860
   2nd. C. F. Felder 7/10/1866
   b. 1815 - d.
4. Jared Ellison Frith
   b. 9/ 1832 and died October following
5. Christopher Ellison Frith
   b. 12/12/1836 - d.
   married Susan J. Turnipseed 4/29/1858
   b. d.
6. Jared Ellison was born (record not complete)

JOHN E. FRITH
b. d. 1/20/1829

Married

MARY
b. d.

Their children:

1. Harbert Frith b. 10/22/1801 - d. 8/19/1841	married	1st. Frances Jane Neilson 2/17/1825 b. 3/16/1807 - d. 3/26/1836 2nd. Jane Emily Dunn Maxwell 12/19/1839 b. 11/27/1819 - d.
2. Rebecca Ann Frith b. d.	married	William Bates 2/25/1814 b. d. 1845
3. John E. Frith b. d.	married	1st. Almina Simmons 12/18/1832 b. d. 2nd. Leona Gardner 1/22/1846 b. d.
4. William Frith d. 9/3/1852 in his 39th yr.	married	Amanda M. Simmons 8/11/1831 b. d.

WILLIAM HAMILTON BATES
b. 7/17/1852 - d. 6/21/1923

Married 1st. 11/9/1873 Book 8, p. 76, Liberty, Amite Co., Miss.

MARY JANE ROBINSON
b. 8/27/1856 - d. 6/26/1898

Their children:

1. Julia Ella Bates b. 4/9/1875 - d.	married	Dr. William Robert Brumfield 11/11/1894 b. 4/25/1868 - d. 6/7/1948
2. Christopher Ellison Bates b. 4/5/1877 - d. 3/20/1962	married	Ethel Faust 6/8/1904 b. 10/30/1881 - d.
3. Grace Helen Bates b. 6/16/1879 - d.	married	1st. D. S. McDaniel 12/31/1899 b. 5/7/1872 - d. 5/26/1911 2nd. C. E. Whittington 8/ /1919 b. d.
4. William H. Bates, Jr. b. 6/20/1881 - d. 11/29/1929	married	Allie Moore 3/2/1902 b. 7/24/1883 - d.
5. Charles Jefferson Bates b. 6/26/1887 - d. 2/14/1931	married	Marion Reed 11/25/1912 b. 10/11/1892 - d. 8/16/1959
6. Jewel Lane Bates b. 10/4/1890 - d.	married	Elizabeth Bradley 4/14/1913 b. 7/26/1890 - d. Book 7, Page 27, Ellisville, Miss.

CHRISTOPHER ELLISON BATES
b. 4/5/1877 - d. 3/20/1962

Married 6/8/1904

ETHEL FAUST
b. 10/30/1881 - d.

Their children:

1. Clifton Faust Bates b. 6/17/1905 - d. 9/12/1929	(Never married)

2. William Christopher Bates — married — Elaine Lewis 10/30/1932
   b. 2/15/1907 - d. — b. 10/30/1908 - d.
3. Samuel Lyle Bates — married — Frances Jane McDowell 9/17/1938
   b. 7/26/1909 - d. — b. 7/8/1914 - d.
4. Oma Robinson Bates — married — Martha Inez Wade 5/28/1949
   b. 12/26/1911 - d. — b. 5/11/1918 - d.
5. Mary Eunice Bates — married — Albert McIntyre Allen 3/15/1952
   b. 1/2/1920 - d. — b. 8/10/ - d.

SAMUEL LYLE BATES
b. 7/26/1909 - d.

Married 9/17/1938 Book KK, Page 405, Magnolia, Pike County, Miss.

FRANCES JANE MCDOWELL
b. 7/8/1914 - d.

Their children:

1. William Ellison Bates — married — Patricia Lee Bledsoe 12/29/1961
   b. 10/4/1939 - d. — b. 5/11/1941 - d.
2. Samuel Lyle Bates, Jr.
   b. 10/27/1945 - d.

OMA ROBINSON BATES
b. 12/26/1911 - d.

Married 5/28/1949 Book Y, Page 11297, Arcadia, Bienville Parish, La.

MARTHA INEZ WADE
b. 5/11/1918 - d.

Their children:

1. Martha Wade Bates
   b. 8/20/1950 - d.
2. Ann Robinson Bates
   b. 11/7/1953 - d.

DR. WILLIAM ROBERT BRUMFIELD
b. 4/25/1868 - d. 6/7/1948

Married 11/11/1894

JULIA ELLA BATES
b. 4/9/1875 - d.

Their children:

1. William Robert Brumfield, Jr. — married — Blanche McCraine 5/12/1917
   b. 11/26/1895 - d. — b. 1/13/1900 - d.
2. J. Harris Brumfield
   b. 10/4/1897 - d. 2/16/1940
3. Stanford Chaille Brumfield
   b. 9/ /1899 - d.

4. Helen Brumfield
   b. 2/25/1902 - d. 5/25/1903
5. James Sidney Brumfield — married Callie Gilmer 12/ /1929
   b. 4/2/1903 - d. b. d.
6. John Percy Brumfield — married Lucille Koen
   b. 4/11/1907 - d. 12/10/1937 b. d.
7. Bertha Brumfield
   b. 6/16/1909 - d. 6/26/1909
8. Samuel Clark Brumfield — married Emma Lee Wilkinson 3/25/1944
   b. 7/7/1913 - d. b. 2/29/1924 - d.

D. S. McDaniel
b. 5/7/1872 - d. 5/26/1911

Married 12/31/1899

Grace Helen Bates
b. 6/16/1879 - d.

Their children:

1. Julia May McDaniel — married Hubert T. Huddleston 1935
   b. 3/17/1905 - d. b. 4/14/1907 - d.
   Their son Hubert T. Huddleston, Jr.
   b. 8/26/1939 - d.
2. Eunice McDaniel
   b. 11/10/1907 - d.

William H. Bates, Jr.—Buried in Steele, Missouri
b. 6/20/1881 - d. 11/29/1929

Married 3/2/1902

Allie May Moore
b. d.

Their children:

1. Minnie B. Bates — married John Kelton
   b. 3/6/1903 - d. b. d.
2. Charles Howard Bates — married Othelia Moore
   b. 12/7/1906 - d. b. d.
3. Mollie Lee Bates — buried in Steele, Missouri
   b. 6/22/1916 - d.
4. William Woodrow Bates — died in service in Corpus Christi, Texas
   b. 4/15/1919 - d. 7/16/1944 Buried in Steele, Missouri
5. Murrell Bates
   b. 11/8/1921 - d.

Charles Jefferson Bates
b. 6/26/1887 - d. 2/14/1931 in McAllen, Texas and buried there.

Married 11/25/1912

Marion Read
b. 10/11/1892 - d. 8/16/1959 in Alice, Texas and buried there.

Their child:

Royal Read Bates
b. d.

Jewel Lane Bates
b. 10/4/1890 - d.

Married 4/14/1913

Elizabeth Bradley
b. 7/26/1890 - d.

Their children:

1. Mae Helen Bates — married — Dr. Luther Sexton Fortenberry 12/21/1934
   b. 3/16/1914 - d. 5/20/1951 — b. 10/14/1908 - d. 11/6/1944
2. Jewel Lane Bates, Jr. — married — Joy Bernhardt 7/31/1949
   b. 9/6/1915 - d. — b. 1/10/1927 - d.
3. William Bradley Bates — married — Ruth Robertson 4/15/1950
   b. 1/7/1917 - d. — b. 3/30/1919 - d.
4. James Franklin Bates — married — Ruth Pinkley 4/30/1949
   b. 10/19/1922 - d. — b. 10/10/1927 - d.

Dr. Luther Sexton Fortenberry
b. 10/14/1908 - d. 11/6/1944 (Killed in service, buried Arlington National Cemetery, Washington, D. C.)

Married 12/21/1934

Mae Helen Bates
b. 3/16/1914 - d. 5/20/1951 buried in Baton Rouge, La.

Their children:

1. Luther Sexton Fortenberry, Jr. — married — Joy Marie Lamendola 8/29/1959
   b. 7/26/1936 - d. — b. 8/18/1938 - d.
   Their child: Jeffery Lane Fortenberry
   b. 12/27/1960
2. Bettye Jewel Fortenberry — married — Donald Emerick Dulaigh 12/29/1959
   b. 6/3/1938 - d. — b. 11/14/1937 - d.
   Their child: Barbara Elizabeth Dulaigh
   b. 9/20/1960

Jewel Lane Bates, Jr.
b. 9/6/1915 - d.

Married 7/31/1949

Joy Bernhardt
b. 1/10/1927 - d.

Their children:

1. Beverly Annice Bates
   b. 3/23/1952 - d.
2. Frederick Lane Bates
   b. 4/1/1954 - d.

3. Robert Parker Bates
   b. 5/16/1956 - d.

WILLIAM BRADLEY BATES
b. 1/7/1917 - d.
Married 4/15/1950
RUTH ROBERTSON
b. 3/30/1919 - d.
Their children:

1. Barbara Bates
   b. 10/14/1951 - d.
2. William Bradley Bates, Jr.
   b. 6/5/1953 - d.

JAMES FRANKLIN BATES
b. 10/19/1922 - d.
Married 4/30/1949
RUTH PINKLEY
b. 10/10/1927 - d.
Their children:

1. Mary Helen Bates
   b. 5/3/1950 - d.
2. James Franklin Bates, Jr.
   b. 4/28/1952 - d.
3. Elizabeth Ann Bates
   b. 12/26/1956 - d.

WILLIAM HAMILTON BATES
b. 7/17/1852 - d. 6/21/1923
Married 2nd. 1/30/1900
WIDOW SALLIE E. NETTLES WILLIAMS
b. 11/18/1867 - d. 3/1/1957
Sons:

1. William Atkins Williams, Sr.
   b. 3/26/1890 - d.
2. Albert Brown Williams
   b. 4/22/1893 - d.

HARDY COWARD
b. d. 1848
Married in South Carolina
ELIZABETH BATES
b. d.
Their children:

1. Richard Coward — married Harriet B. Smith 11/30/1831
   b d. — b. d.
2. Allen Coward
   b. d.
3. Needham Coward — married Nancy Stone 12/21/1815
   b. 1790 d. — b. 1798 d.

4. Wilson Coward
   b. d.

5. Vienna Coward — married — Rees W. Perkins
   b. **d.** — b. d.

6. Jane Coward — married — John H. Gill 8/20/1818
   b. d. — b. d.

7. Lorraine Coward — married — John R. Smart
   b. d. — b. d.

8. Rebecca Ann Coward — married — Samuel I. Perkins
   b. **d.** — **b.** **d.**

9. Elizabeth Coward — married — Calvett Andrews (Andruss)
   b. d. — b. d.

10. Minerva Coward — out of the state of Mississippi, in the State of Louisiana.
    b. d.

All of these children were of age except Minerva when Hardy Coward died in 1848. Releases of property for $21.00 each child were given in Sabine Parish, Louisiana, June 2, 1851. Elizabeth then went with her children to Calcasieu Parish in Louisiana and evidently died and is buried there.

From will and papers of Hardy Coward, Court House, Liberty, Mississippi.

WILLIAM BATES
b. ca 1792 - d.

Married 1st. 2/25/1814

REBECCA ANN FRITH
b. d.

Their children:

1. Mary A. Bates — married — James Jones
   b. d. — b. d.

2. Jane Bates — married — Robinson
   b. d. — b. d.

3. Richard Ellison Bates — married — Catherine E. Robinson 7/ /1841
   b. d. — b. 2/1/1824 - d. 1869

RICHARD ELLISON BATES
b. d.

Married 7/ /1841

CATHERINE E. ROBINSON
b. 2/1/1824 - d. 1869

Their children:

1. Emily Bates — married — Dr. Eugene H. Rutherford 11/19/1867
   b. d. — b. d. in early 1880's

2. Frank Bates — married — Miss Neasom
   b. d. — b. d.

   Their children:

   1. Rutherford Bates
      b. d.

2. Frank Bates
   b. d.
3. Amanda Bates — married — Thomas A. Wren 12/23/1885
   b. d. 10/1920 — b. 7/21/1861 - d. 1/1931
4. Charlie Bates — never married
   b. d.

Catherine E. Robinson was the daughter of James and Katherine McLain Robinson.

WILLIAM BATES
b. ca 1792 - d.

Married 2nd. 4/14/1825

ELIZABETH DAY BUTLER
b. 6/2/1807 - d.

Their children:

1. Paschal Paoli Bates
   b. 5/26/1826 - d. 5/18/1876
2. Cicero Columbus Bates — married — 1st. Susan Jane Robinson 6/5/1848
   b. 4/11/1829 - d. 2/17/1876 — b. 6/9/1832 - d. 8/6/1863
   2nd. Mary Elizabeth Robinson 10/19/1863
   b. d. 4/11/1866
   3rd. Nancy Catherine Moss 1/7/1867
   b. 12/10/1849 - d.
3. Garrett Gerome Bates
   b. 5/15/1831 - d.
4. Demosthenes Demetrius Bates
   b. d.

JAMES E. BATES
b. 7/4/1823 - d. 3/17/1898

Married 6/9/1864 (Second)

CATHRYN MCKNIGHT (Sister of Margaret McKnight Bates & Harriet Ann McKnight Bates)
b. 5/24/1846 - d. 4/14/1882

Their children:

1. Mary Beulah Bates (Aunt Beulah) — married — Pleasant C. Webb 1/14/1885
   b. 3/14/1868 - d. 8/9/1901 — b. 10/9/1862 - d. 10/21/1922
2. James E. Bates, Jr. — married — 1st. Martha E. Robinson 4/2/1896
   b. 10/9/1872 - d. 4/9/1947 — b. 9/25/1875 - d. 1/25/1898
   2nd. Elizabeth Graves 3/20/1902
   b. 8/27/1878 - d.
   Their daughter:
   Beulah E. Bates
   b. 1/20/1904 - d.

3. Robert Lee Bates — married — Lillie May Wheeler 2/22/1903
   b. 5/10/1875 - d. 6/29/1947 — b. 9/16/1883 - d. 9/12/1959
4. Harriett Bates — married — Sidney McElveen
   b. 4/8/1877 - d. 3/2/1951 — b. d.

CHARLES JEFFERSON BATES
b. 1/20/1826 - d. 12/21/1860

Married 12/12/1845

LENORA JANE FRITH
b. 8/3/1830 - d. 12/26/1903

Their children:

1. Frances E. Bates — married — 1st. Hansford D. Felder 12/15/1864 b. d.; 2nd. M. B. Robinson 10/15/1879 b. 10/2/1829 - d. 11/4/1919
   b. 11/13/1847 - d. 4/28/1931
2. Chas. Jeff Bates, Jr.
   b. d.
3. Arcola Bates
   b. d.
4. Emmitt Alton Bates — married — Minnie Quinn
   b. 9/6/1858 - d. 4/28/1929 — b. 7/14/1859 - d. 12/1/1925

MARSHAL PENDLETON BATES
b. 7/15/1828 - d. 12/16/1900

Married 5/8/1858

CORNELIA CARROLL
b. 3/26/1838 - d. 8/ /1925

Their children:

1. Edward Lee Bates
   b. 2/10/1859 - d. 10/26/1868
2. Charles Carroll Bates — married — Maude Elma McLean (10) 11/10/1887 b d.
   b. 3/22/1860 - d. 8/13/1913
3. (Dr.) Marshall P. Bates, Jr. — married — 1st. Edith McLean (2) 12/23/1886 b. 9/2/1868 - d. 9/27/1887; 2nd. Mary (Mamie) Davis (5) 1893 b. d.
   b. 12/22/1861 - d. 1/9/1925
4. Emma Carolyn Bates — married — Jefferson Davis Causey (4) 12/31/1884 b. 1862 d 4/24/1931 (Memphis, Tenn.)
   b. 12/31/1863 - d. 6/7/1896

SAMUEL BARNETT BATES
b. ca 1831 - d. 1860

Married 10/16/1851

Rebecca E. Whitney
b. d.

Their children:

1. Richard P. Bates — married — 1st. E. Gertie McDowell 3/11/1873
   b. 5/16/1853 - d. 4/10/1904
   b. d.
   2nd. Ellen V. Bramlette 5/11/1874
   b. d.
2. James R. Bates — married — Fanny Robinson 12/11/1879
   b. d.
   b. d.
   (daughter of Wash Robinson)

Henry Merwin Bates
b. 12/15/1836 - d. 12/10/1910

Married 1st. 3/25/1858

Harriette Ann McKnight—Sister of Margaret McKnight Bates and Mary Catherine McKnight Bates.
b. 1838 d.

Their child:

1. Harriette Ann Bates (89) — married — Maurice A. Brashears
   b. 12/24/1858 - d. 6/6/1948
   b. 11/5/1855 - d. 11/9/1909

Henry Merwin Bates
b. 12/15/1836 - d. 12/10/1910.

Married 2nd. 3/4/1861

Louisa P. McKinney
b. 6/29/1843 - d. 11/15/1909

Their children:

1. Etta Bates — married — Russell D. Moore 9/27/1882
   b. 2/2/1862 - d. 4/11/1948
   b. d.
2. Lula Bates — married — Frank F. Faust (4) 12/31/1884
   b. 1/5/1865 - d. 8/4/1898
   b. 1860 - d. 5/19/1939 (79)
3. Henry M. Bates, Jr. — married — Carrie E. Stewart 11/27/1890
   b. 12/6/1867 - d. 3/10/1930
   b. d. 10/14/1949
   Breckenridge, Texas
4. Dora Bates — married — Howard Lee Weathersby (2)
   b. 1870 - d.
   b. d.
5. Bessie Bates — married — G. O. Harris
   b. 1872 - d. 10/20/1958
   b. d.
6. Elliot Bates — married — 1st. Vivian Moore (1)
   b. 12/7/1879 - d. 3/7/1948
   b. d.
   2nd. Vola Cockerham (1)
   b. d.
   3rd. Ludie May Brabham (11)
   b. d.

7. Leslie Bates — married — 1st. Hattie Carter
   b. 1883 - d. — b. — d.
   2nd.

RICHARD BATES, JR.
b 9/2/1796 - d. 4/23/1867

Married 2nd. 2/28/1839

WIDOW ELIZA CASTON JACKSON
b. 1/17/1808 - d. 2/28/1856

Their children:

1. Louisa Almeda Bates — married — Chas. P. Neilson 3/2/1858
   b. — d. — b. — d.
2. Andrew Jackson Bates — married — Theo Eliz Dunn 1/30/1867
   b. 3/29/1842 - d. 1/19/1902 — b. 2/10/1847 -d. 8/31/1923
3. Andora E. Bates — married — Dewitt C. Felder 10/28/1868
   b. 1/10/1850 - d. 5/15/1902 — b. 2/2/1849 - d. 5/26/1927

CHAS. P. NEILSON
b. d.

Married 3/2/1858

LOUISA ALMEDA BATES
b. d.

Their children:

1. S. E. Neilson — married — Skinner
   b. — d. — b. — d.
2. Alice V. Neilson — (never married)
   b. — d.
3. David R. Neilson
   b. — d.

ANDREW JACKSON BATES
b. 3/29/1842 - d. 1/19/1902

Married 1/30/1867

THEODORA ELIZABETH DUNN
b. 2/10/1847 - d. 8/31/1923

Their children:

1. Mattie Alice Bates — married — James S. Slocum 9/14/1892 (5)
   b. 12/12/1867 - d. 9/7/1943
2. Blanche Bates — married — Stephen E. Slocum (3)
   b. 12/8/1869 - d. 4/25/1957
3. Mary Bates — married — Steve Jones (1)
   b. 9/15/1871 - d. 11/29/1898
4. Aurora Bates — married — Steve Jones (5)
   b. 1/15/1873 - d.
5. Calulah Bates
   b. 10/13/1874 - d. 10/12/1899

6. Ethel Bates
   b. 2/11/1876 - d. 3/12/1941
   married Duncan Barter 8/12/1902 (4)

7. Gaines Bates
   b. 1/28/1878 - d. 11/9/1959
   married 1st. Daisy Robinson (7)
   11/22/1900
   b. 1882 - d. 12/20/1933
   2nd. Mrs. Zila C. Turner

8. Carrie Emma Bates
   b. 9/21/1879 - d. 12/15/1947
   married Croff McGehee (5)

9. Maggie Robins Bates
   b. 7/26/1882 - d. 2/21/1927
   married Alvie Robinson (4) 11/21/1900
   b. 11/1/1877

10. Ray Bates
    b. 2/13/1884 - d.
    married Marshall Bowlin (6)

11. Rosser S. Bates
    b. 9/8/1886 - d. 8/18/1954
    married Anna Travis (3)

12. Young M. Bates
    b. 2/21/1889 - d.
    married Georgia Bowlin (4)

"Stop, friends, as you pass by,
As you are now, so once was I,
As I am now, so you must be,
Prepare for death and follow me."

(On tombstone of Andrew Jackson Bates)

DEWITT CLINTON FELDER
b. 2/2/1849 - d. 5/26/1927
Married 10/28/1868

ANDORA ELLA BATES
b. 1/10/1850 - d. 5/15/1902

Their children:

1. James Walter Felder
   b. 11/15/1869 - d. 3/12/1940
   married Ellen Beall
   b. d.

2. Marshall Sidney Felder
   b. 9/22/1872 - d. 2/6/1875

3. Thomas Monroe Felder
   b. 7/18/1877 - d. 1/2/1943
   (Unmarried)

4. Charles Andrew Felder
   b. 8/26/1879 - d. 4/15/1946
   married Mackie McClinton
   (Meridian, Miss.)
   b. d.

5. Infant Son
   b. 4/19/1882 - d.

6. Dewitt Elmer Felder
   b. 11/7/1883 - d. 11/1/1939
   married Mary Applewhite
   (Tylertown, Miss.)
   b. d.

7. Emma Almeda Felder
   b. 1/13/1885 - d. 1/15/1885

8. Alvie Richard Felder
   b. 5/11/1886 - d.
   married 1st. Eva Bostic (Peoria, Miss.)
   b. d.
   2nd. Ruth Loney
   b. d.

9. Christopher Harvey Felder (Unmarried)
   b. 1/5/1887 - d. 6/6/1953
10. Ella Elizabeth Felder — married — Wiley L. Roberts 2/28/1912
    b. 11/2/1889 - d. — b. - d. 9/28/1943
11. Mattie Ada Felder — married — Wm. Parker 7/ /1914
    b. 1/10/1892 - d. — b. - d. 9/1/1956 (Port Gibson, Miss.) (Humble, Texas.)

CHRISTOPHER H. BATES
b. 4/7/1847 - d. 9/3/1914

Married 11/22/1871

MARGARET MCKNIGHT
b. 1/21/1850 - d. 10/27/1927

Their children:

1. Maude Alvine Bates
   b. 8/3/1874 - d. 9/12/1888
2. William Harbert Bates — married — Laura Miller 6/5/1907
   b. 8/15/1877 - d. 6/27/1928 — b. 4/4/1884 - d.
3. Allie Ann Bates
   b. 3/4/1879 - d. 10/4/1883
4. Christopher Ellison Bates
   b. 2/12/1881 - d. 10/21/1883
6. Randolph Bates
   b. 10/12/1887 - d. 5/3/1890
5. Margaret Eloys Bates — married — Dr. Eugene Newman 11/20/1907
   b. 1/6/1884 - d. 3/7/1933 — b. 6/16/1872 d.

DR. WILLIAM HARBERT BATES
b. 8/15/1877 - d. 6/27/1928

Married 6/5/1907

LAURA MILLER
b. 4/4/1884 - d.

Their children:

1. Margaret E. Bates — married — William Horace Jervis 8/29/1930 Gilbert, La.
   b. 1/11/1909 Osyka, Miss. - d. — b. d.

   Their children:

   1. John Vincent Jervis
      b. 11/30/1933 - d.
   2. William Horace Jervis, Jr.
      b. 12/5/1934 - d.
2. William Harbert Bates, Jr. — married — Grace Martin 11/20/1938
   b. 8/26/1910 - d.

   Their children:

   1. William Harbert Bates, III
      b. 8/26/1941 - d.

2. Christopher Martin Bates
   b. 1/9/1943 - d.

3. Martha Miller Bates — married — Xavia Milton Holt
   b. 8/13/1912 - d. — 6/11/1931 Gilbert, La.
   b. d.

Their child:

Xavia Milton Holt, Jr.
b. 5/11/1932 - d.

EUGENE NEWMAN
b. 6/16/1872 - d.

Married 11/20/1907

MARGARET ELOISE BATES
b. 1/6/1884 - d. 3/7/1933

Their child:

Christine Newman — married — Mort Ray
b. d. — b. d.

Their children:

Derrell Walter Ray
b. 9/7/1941 - d.

Roland Everett Ray
b. 11/30/1841 - d. 6/14/1920

CHARLES MCKNIGHT DUNN
b. 11/30/1841 - d. 6/14/1920

Married 1/30/1867

CALULA ISSAQUENA BATES
b. 1/16/1850 - d. 9/14/1936

Their children:

1. Mary C. (May) Dunn — married — Ed Robinson 11/1/1888
   b. 5/31/1868 - d. 9/16/1892 — (Half Bro. of Cousin Amanda.)
   b. d.

2. Christopher Carroll Dunn — married — 1st. Mrs. Lou Gressett Habercorn
   b. 4/19/1871 - d. 12/26/1934 — b. d.
   2nd. Lucille Schillings
   b. d.

3. Theo Elizabeth (Bessie) Dunn — married — James E. Porter 1891
   b. 1/21/1874 - d. 2/28/1961 — b. 1/24/1866 - d. 1/10/1961

4. James Elliott Bates Dunn — married — Viola Morgan
   b. 11/15/1877 - d. 8/27/1904 — b. d.

5. Mary Katherine Dunn — married — Ben Chapman
   b. 1/10/1880 - d. — b. d.

6. Beulah Grace Dunn — married — John Poythress
   b. 6/28/1883 - d. — b. d. 1951

7. Hoyt Rivers Dunn — married — O. P. Phillips
   b. 7/30/1887 - d. — b. d.

Bessie Robinson (Daughter of Ed and May Robinson) married Bryant Poythress (brother of John).

WM. MONROE FELDER
b. 1851 - d. 1/9/1929

Married 1/24/1878

ALETHA ANN BATES
b. 1858 - d. 1936

Their children:

1. Wm. H. Felder b. 6/13/1879 - d. 1/11/1901			
2. Ary Felder b. 1/4/1881 - d.	married	1st. Wm. Little 12/17/1901 b. 11/27/1869 - d. 1/23/1940 2nd. Martin Penn 1/29/1956	
3. Edith Felder b. 3/ /1883 - d. 10/6/1912	married	Willie Kellum 5/15/1902 b.	d.
4. Ed Felder b. 2/9/1886 - d. 12/20/1922	married	Eula Holden b. 4/11/1887 - d. 3/17/1922	
5. Lauren Felder b. 3/21/1888 - d. 10/ /1931 Buried in Arkansas	married	Mrs. Lula Spath b.	d.
6. Clarence Felder b. 6/2/1890 - d. 10/23/1951	married	Mrs. Laura Acock b.	d.
7 Bernice Felder b. 7/19/1893 - d. 12/30/1945	married	Sidonia Veazey b.	d.

CHRISTOPHER ELLISON FRITH
b. 12/12/1836 - d.

Married 4/29/1858

SUSAN J. TURNIPSEED
b. d.

Their child:

1. Fannie E. Frith b. d.	married	W. M. Robinson 12/19/1876 b.	d.

Fannie E. Frith, first cousin of W. H. "Biz" Bates

W. M. Robinson, first cousin of Mary Jane Bates

HARBERT FRITH
b. 10/22/1801 - d. 8/19/1841

Married 2nd. 12/19/1839

JANE E. D. MAXWELL (Jane Emily Dunn Maxwell)

b. 11/27/1819 - d.

Their child:

Frances Jane Frith b. 11/6/1840 - d. 8/16/1880	married	Henry S. Rabins 3/30/1858 b. 7/5/1836 - d. Dec. 1861

Wm. Little
b. 11/27/1869 - d. 1/23/1940

Married 12/17/1901

Ary Felder
b. 1/4/1881 - d.

Their children:

1. Robert William Little — married Mrs. Edith Locklear 12/20/1930
   b. 9/29/1902 - d. 7/2/1945 — b. d.
2. James Murry Little — married Educe Hughes 6/15/1927
   b. 11/21/1904 - d. — b. d.
3. Julius Edwin Little — married Minnie Hughes 9/11/1928
   b. 1/5/1906 - d. — b. d.
4. Kenith Chalmers Little
   b. 9/1/1910 - d. 6/30/1923

William Atkins Williams, Sr.
b. 3/26/1890 - d.

Married 1st. 10/20/1913

Velma Scott
b. 7/10/1893 - d. 10/31/1955

Their children:

1. William Atkins Williams, Jr.
   b. 9/16/1914 - d.
2. Janice Williams
   b. 9/2/1921 - d.

William Atkins Williams, Sr.
b. 3/26/1890 - d.

Married 2nd. 12/20/1956

Mrs. Lula Bess Turnipseed
b. d.

Albert Brown Williams
b. 4/22/1893 - d.

Married 6/20/1916

Erbye Butler
b. 6/28/1897 - d.

Their children:

1. Mary Emilyn Williams
   b. 11/19/1917 - d. 6/28/1938
2. Erbye Louise Williams
   b. 1/7/1922 - d.

Thomas McKnight of South Carolina
b. 1810 - d.

Married

Mary
b. 1814 - d.

Their children:

1. James H. McKnight
   b. 1834 - d.
2. Charles T. McKnight
   b. 1836 - d.
3. Harriet A. McKnight — married — Henry Merwin Bates
   b. 1838 - d. — b. 12/15/1836 - d. 12/19/1810
4. Thomas S. McKnight
   b. 1841 - d.
5. Mary C. McKnight — married — James E. Bates 6/9/1864
   b. 5/24/1846 - d. 4/14/1882 — b. 7/4/1823 - d. 3/17/1898
6. Robert L. McKnight
   b. 1845 - d.
7. Nathan E. McKnight
   b. 1847 - d.
8. Almin M. McKnight
   b. 1849 - d.
9. Margaret McKnight — married — Christopher H. Bates 11/22/1871
   b. 1/21/1850 - d. 10/27/1927 — b. 4/7/1847 - d. 9/3/1914
10. Martha McKnight — married — Thomas Scott Cockerham 12/14/1873
    b. d. — b. d.

Cemeteries

Richard Bates, Sr.

About two (2) miles northeast of Travis Bridge on west side of Amite River, and near the old David Taylor homestead.

Richard Bates, Senior
b. October 19, 1761 - d. October 10, 1811

Jane, wife of Richard Bates, Senior
b. January 21, 1766 - d. October 15, 1841

John, son of Richard and Jane Bates
b. November 2, 1787 - d. March 12, 1823

Felder Cemetery—Richard Bates, Jr.

About three miles out of Liberty, Mississippi, Highway 24, then two miles south from the Robert Brumfield place off Highway 24, at old homesite of Richard Bates, Jr.

Richard Bates, Junior
Native of Barnwell District, South Carolina
Came to Missisippi in 1810
b. September 2, 1796 - d. April 23, 1867

Eliza Ann Smith, wife of Richard Bates
b. April 6, 1803 - d. March 1, 1838

James E. Bates, Senior
b. July 4, 1823 - d. March 17, 1898

Letha Ann, wife of James E. Bates, Sr.
b. March 15, 1827 - d. August 6, 1862

Mary C., wife of James E. Bates, Sr.
b. May 24, 1846 - d. April 14, 1882

Mary Buelah, wife of P. C. Webb, Jr. (Daughter of James E. and Mary C. Bates)
b. March 14, 1868 - d. August 9, 1901

Charles J. Bates
b. January 20, 1826 - d. December 21, 1860

Lenora J. Frith, wife of C. F. Felder
b. August 3, 1830 - d. December 26, 1903

Harriet A.
Daughter of R. and Eliza A. Bates
b. October 11, 1819 - d. November 20, 1819

Richard E.
Son of R. and Eliza A. Bates
b. April 9, 1835 - d. September 10, 1835

Andrew J. Bates
Husband of Theo E. Dunn
b. March 29, 1842 - d. January 19, 1902

Theodora Elizabeth Dunn
Wife of A. J. Bates
b. February 10, 1847 - d. August 31, 1923

Richard P. Bates (son of Samuel Barnett Bates)
b. May 16, 1853 - d. April 10, 1904

William H. (son of W. M. and L. A. Felder) (sister of Wm. H. Bates)
b. June 13, 1897 - d. January 11, 1901 (Aunt Dorsey)

Maude Alvine
Daughter of C. H. and M. A. Bates
b. August 3, 1874 - d. September 12, 1888

Alie Ann
Daughter of Dr. C. H. and M. A. Bates
b. March 4, 1779 - d. October 4, 1883

Christopher Ellison
Son of Dr. C. H. and M. A. Bates
b. February 12, 1881 - d. October 21, 1883

Randolph
Son of C. H. and M. A. Bates
b. October 12, 1887 - d. May 3, 1890

Mary Jane Robinson (Mother of C. E. Bates)
Wife of Wm. H. Bates
b. August 27, 1856 - d. June 26, 1898

Mattie E. Bates (wife of J. E. Bates, Jr.)
b. September 25, 1875 - d. January 25, 1898

Lorena Bates (daughter of J. E. & Mattie E. Bates)
b. October 11, 1897 - d. September 7, 1898

Samuel Barnett Bates—No marker

Jane Eliza Swearingen (daughter of Richard and Eliza Bates)
b. September 18, 1820 - d. August 14, 1859 (wife of Van Swearingen)

When Richard Bates, Jr., married the third time to Elceba Wall he moved to Tickfaw, Mississippi, and gave this homesite to his daughter, Andora Ella who married Dewitt C. Felder and that is why it is known as the Felder Cemetery.

OSYKA, MISSISSIPPI

Dr. C. H. Bates
b. April 7, 1847 - d. September 3, 1914

Mrs. Margaret A. Bates
b. January 21, 1850 - d. October 27, 1927

Eloys Bates Newman (daughter of Dr. C. H. and Margaret A. Bates)
b. 1884 - d. 1933

Dr. W. H. Bates (son of Dr. C. H. and Margaret A. Bates)
b. August 15, 1877 - d. June 27, 1928

FRITH

William Frith
d. September 3, 1852 - in his 39th year

GLOSTER

Wade R. Jackson
b. March 22, 1829 - d. December 18, 1895

Clifton A. Faust
b. November 12 1885 - d. December 14, 1902

Oma Ross Robinson
b. December 25, 1896 - d. April 16, 1911 (Easter)

Moses B. Robinson
b. October 2, 1829 - d. November 4, 1919

Mrs. Eunice Jackson Faust Robinson
b. March 30, 1864 - d. September 27, 1933

Wm. Lee Robinson
b. April 14, 1866 - d. June 12, 1953

Clifton Faust Bates
b. June 17, 1905 - d. September 12, 1929

Christopher Ellison Bates
b. April 5, 1877 - d. March 20, 1962

Wiley H. Jenkins
b. August 11, 1845 - d. December 25, 1916

Josephine Hill Tatum Jenkins
b. August 26, 1848 - d. January 30, 1921

W. Buffkin Jenkins
b. May 27, 1880 - d. November 1, 1937

Dr. Wm. Robert Brumfield
b. April 25, 1868 - d. June 7, 1948

J. Harris Brumfield
b. October 14, 1897 - d. March 16, 1840

John Brumfield
b. April 11, 1907 - d. December 10, 1937

Helen Brumfield
b. February 25, 1902 - d. May 25, 1903

Bertha Brumfield
b. June 16, 1909 - d. June 26, 1909 - 10 days

D. M. Butler
b. June 5, 1854 - d. October 24, 1935

Minnie Tatum Butler
b. March 27, 1867 - d. November 19, 1946

D. M. Butler, Jr.
b. January 24, 1901 - d. November 17, 1937

Josephine Tatum
b. December 26, 1869 - d. January 20, 1955

James Marion Tatum, Jr.
b. September 26, 1891 - d. November 21, 1953

Wm. Lee Tatum, Sr.
b. October 12, 1872 - d. March 27, 1941

Mary McLain Tatum
b. September 26, 1872 - d. April 16, 1933

Wm. Lee Tatum, Jr.
b. March 21, 1902 - d. April 26, 1936

Albert J. Robinson
b. April 7, 1851 - d. December 7, 1933

Hazel Lorena Robinson Paschal
b. January 5, 1902 - d. October 12, 1924

Sadie Pearl Robinson
b. December 17, 1904 - d. March 10, 1930

Mattilee Robinson
b. September 27, 1907 - d. May 12, 1908

Laura Robinson Seale
b. d.

Laura Seale
b. 1912 - d.

Robert A. Robinson
b. October 10, 1873 - d. March 25, 1953

LIBERTY
Marshall Pendleton Bates
b. July 15, 1828 - d. December 16, 1900

Cornelia Caroll Bates
b. March 26, 1838 - d. August , 1925

Henry Merwin Bates
b. December 15, 1836 - d. December 10, 1910

Louisa P. McKinney Bates
b. June 29, 1843 - d. November 15, 1909

Wm. Hamilton Bates
b. July 17, 1852 - d. June 21, 1923

Sallie E. Nettles Williams Bates
b. November 18, 1867 - d. March 1, 1957

Charles Caroll Bates
b. March 22, 1860 - d. August 13, 1913

Maud Elma McLean Bates
b. d.

Dr. Marshall P. Bates, Jr.
b. December 23, 1861 - d. January 9, 1925

Edith McLean Bates
b. September 2, 1868 - d. September 27, 1887

Samuel Barnett Robinson
b. September 11, 1869 - d. February 12, 1960

Della May Jenkins Robinson
b. October 8, 1873 - d. May 25, 1934

Wm. M. Newman
b. January 27, 1856 - d. November 30, 1952

Rebecca Robinson Newman
b. February 23, 1862 - d. March 16, 1939

PAGE

Near Travis Bridge on east prong of Amite River south of Bates Mill.

John Holden
Elizabeth "Pet" Gordon (first wife of John Holden) Married 3/4/1829

Sell Bates (second wife of John Holden)
b. January 23, 1861 - d. June 22, 1927

(Three concrete slabs over the graves, no markers.)

Appendix to Chapter 2

THOMAS MERCER, SR. of Lower Norfolk Co., Va., 1673-75, married and had Thomas Mercer, Jr. who married Diana White February 7, 1703 and James Mercer (Sr.)

James Mercer (Sr.) had a son James Mercer, Jr., born in 1713 in Virgina and died in 1790 in Wilkes County, N.C.

James Mercer, Jr. married first _____ and had Lydia, Silas and Rhoda Mercer.

James Mercer, Jr. married second in Currituck County, N.C., Sarah Simmons, daughter of Thomas Simmons.

JAMES MERCER, JR.
b. 1713 in Virginia - d. 1790 in Wilkes County, N.C.

Married 2nd in Currituck County, N.C.

SARAH SIMMONS
b. Before 1755 - d. After 1789

Their children:

1. Jacob Mercer
   b. d.
2. Thomas Mercer
   b 1743 - d. 10/16/1819
   married 1st. Ann 1777
   b. d.
   2nd. Mrs. Elizabeth Jackson Rollins of Wilkinson, Co., Miss.
   2/11/1807
   b. d.
3. Sarah Mercer
   b. d.
4. Chloe Mercer
   b. d.
5. Mery Mercer
   b. d.
6. Vashti Mercer
   b. d.
7. James Mercer
   b. d.
8. Caleb Mercer
   b. d.
9. John Mercer
   b. d.

THOMAS MERCER
b. 1743 in Currituck County, N.C. - d. 10/16/1819, Amite County, Miss.

Married 1st. 1777

ANN
b. d.

Their children:

1. Wilson Mercer
   b. 1778 - d.

2. Temperance Mercer — married — Moses Robinson
   b. 1780 - d. 1851 — b. 1775 - d. 11/29/1830

3. Simeon Mercer — married — Sarah
   b. 1783 - d. — b. d.

4. Eli Mercer — married — Nancy Thompson 12/24/1810
   b. 6/28/1790 in Ga. — b. 12/22/1796 in South Carolina
   d. 12/7/1872 in Egypt, Texas — d. 1/8/1855 in Egypt, Texas

5. Asa S. Mercer — married — 1st. Lucy Griffin 6/13/1811
   b. 1792 - d. — b. d.
   (Jan 1, 1820 ordained to ministry at Zion Hill Baptist Church, Amite Co.) — 2nd. Mary Howell 6/24/1832
   b. d.

6. Raney Mercer — married — Mary Grinage 4/18/1817
   b. d. — b. d.

7. Annis Mercer
   b. d.

8. Jesse Mercer — married — Sabrina Chivers
   b. 12/16/1769 - d. 9/6/1841 Halifax Co., N.C. — b. d. 1826

9. Patsy (Martha) Mercer — married — Adam Kounce 12/3/1806 Wilkinson County, Miss.
   b. d. — b. d.
   Book A, p. 272.

MOSES ROBINSON
b. 1775 - d. 11/29/1830

Married

TEMPERANCE MERCER
b. 1780 - d. 9/1851

Their children:

1. Thomas Robinson — married — Rebecca Berryhill 9/23/1815
   b. d. 1/9/1838 — b. 2/4/1797 - d. 12/18/1890
   Vol. 1, 1810-1835, p. 210.

2. Eli M. Robinson — married — Jane Ray Frith
   b. d. — b. d.

3. Aaron Robinson b. 1805 - d.	married	1st. Nancy Lea 10/25/1832 b. d. 2nd. Mrs. Melissa Haynes 11/13/1846 b. 1815 - d. 3rd. Sarah Cavin 9/15/1863
4. Elizabeth Robinson b. 12/21/1807 - d. 10/13/1856	married	Thomas R. Cheatham 9/30/1824 b. 5/7/1787 - d. 7/7/1856
5. Hepsiba Robinson b. d.	married	James Jones 10/20/1812 b. d.
6. James F. Robinson b. d. 1865	married	1st. Amanda Jane Jackson 10/15/1840 b. 3/13/1825 - d. 8/24/1841 2nd. Celicia Ann Dyson 3/15/1853 b. d.
7. John Green Robinson b. ca 1813 - d. 10/16/1854	married	Thurza Jenkins 11/10/1835 b. ca 1821 - d. 9/13/1851
8. Andrew Jackson Robinson b. 5/9/1816 - d. 5/20/1862	married	Elizabeth Jones 3/8/1838 b. d.

ROBERT BERRYHILL
b. d.

Married
b. d.

Their children:

1. Priscilla Berryhill b. d.	married	Thomas Tolbert 12/25/1809 b. 2/12/1779 - d. 11/15/1858
2. Rebecca Berryhill b. 2/4/1797 - d. 12/18/1890	married	Thomas Robinson 9/23/1815 b. d. 1/9/1838
3. Sarah Berryhill b. d.	married	Ben Huff 3/27/1817 b. d.
4. Alexander Berryhill b. d. 1846	married	1st. Sarah Faust 10/21/1816 b. d. 2nd. Mary Ann Thompson 6/29/1818 b. d. 1855
5. Isaac Berryhill b. d.	married	Sarah Ann Knox 1/24/1818 b. d.

THOMAS ROBINSON
b. d. 1/9/1838

Married 9/23/1815

REBECCA BERRYHILL
b. 2/4/1797 - d. 12/18/1890

Their children:

1. Isaac Robinson b. 1825 - d.	married	Elizabeth Richmond b. 1827 - d.

2. Amanda Robinson
   b. 1823 - d.
   married Robert A. Wilson 10/25/1838
   b. 1809 - d. 2/16/1861

3. Moses Berryhill Robinson
   b. 10/2/1829 - d. 11/4/1919
   married 1st. Martha Ann Gordon
   5/2/1850
   b. 9/2/1834 - d. 11/8/1877
   2nd. Mrs. Fannie E. Bates Felder
   10/15/1879
   b. 11/13/1847 - d. 4/28/1931

4. Mary Robinson "Aunty"
   b. 1833 - d. 11/13/1910

JOHN GORDON came from Ireland in 1724 to Virginia.

His son

Charles Gordon lived in Wilkes County, N.C., in 1770.
Charles Gordon married Sarah.

Their children:

1. Chapman Gordon
2. Nathaniel Gordon
3. Charles Gordon, Jr.

Nathaniel Gordon married and his son:

Thomas Gordon
b. ca 1768 - d. 1852
married 1st. Leta Prestridge 1795
b. 12/19/1776 - d. 6/8/1824
married 2nd. Martha (Patsey) Dixon
6/6/1827
b. 1802 - d. 2/25/1841

THOMAS GORDON
b. ca 1768 - d. 1852 (84 years)

Married 2nd. 6/6/1827

MARTHA (PATSEY) DIXON
b. 1802 - d. 2/25/1841 (39 years)

Their children:

1. Catherine Gordon
   b. 6/26/1828 - d.
   married W. H. H. Rider 3/7/1845
   b. - d.
2. Joseph Aderine Gordon
   b. 12/31/1830 - d.
   married Arminda Swearengin 10/19/1853
   b. - d.
3. Mary Adaline Gordon
   b. 12/31/1830 - d.
   married Abner McGehee 7/30/1850
   b. 1829 - d.
4. Martha Ann Gordon
   b. 9/2/1834 - d. 11/8/1877
   married Moses Berryhill Robinson
   5/2/1850
   b. 10/2/1829 - d. 11/4/1919

EPHRIAM DIXON
b. - d. 12/21/1830

Married

SARAH
b. - d.

Their child:

Martha (Patsey) Dixon
b. 1802 - d. 2/25/1841

married Thomas Gordon 6/6/1827
b. ca 1768 - d. 1852

MOSES BERRYHILL ROBINSON
b. 10/2/1829 - d. 11/4/1919

Married 5/2/1850

MARTHA ANN GORDON
b. 9/2/1834 - d. 11/8/1877

Their children:

1. Albert Joseph Robinson
   b. 4/7/1851 - d. 12/7/1933
   married 1st. Margaret Anderson 11/29/1876
   b. 11/11/1852 - d. 4/21/1896
   2nd. Myrtle Nunnery 12/23/1900
   b. 10/1/1877 - d.
2. Thomas Lawrence Robinson
   b. 9/11/1854 - d. 6/21/1897
   married Rose Wilson 11/9/1876
   b. d.
3. Mary Jane Robinson
   b. 8/27/1856 - d. 6/26/1898
   married William H. "Biz" Bates 11/9/1873
   b. 7/17/1852 - d. 6/21/1923
4. Van Hilton Robinson
   b. 1/10/1859 - d. 8/14/1929
   married Ida M. Felder 9/15/1881
   b. 9/12/1864 - d. 3/28/1917
5. Rebecca Robinson (Aunt Teet)
   b. 2/23/1862 - d. 3/16/1939
   married William M. Newman 10/14/1879
   b. 1/27/1856 - d. 11/30/1952
6. James Daniel Robinson
   b. 3/15/1864 - d. 12/14/1946
   married Ena V. Jenkins 1/31/1889
   b. 9/2/1868 - d. 8/1/1952
7. William Lee Robinson
   b. 4/14/1866 - d. 6/12/1953
   married Widow Eunice Jackson Faust 9/10/1891
   b. 3/30/1864 - d. 9/27/1933
8. Infant Daughter
   b. 1868 - d. 1868
9. Samuel Barnett Robinson
   b. 9/11/1869 - d. 2/12/1960
   married 1st. Della M. Jenkins 2/12/1896
   b. 10/8/1873 - d. 5/25/1934
   2nd. Widow Johnnie Nettles Powers 6/25/1935
   b. 4/7/1872 - d. 3/1/1949
10. Franklin Moses Robinson
    b. 7/12/1871 - d.
    married 1st. Alice Marlowe 8/3/1893
    b. 9/ /1871 - d. 5/9/1918
    2nd. Mrs. Irma Beaumont Murfee 6/28/1919
    b. 6/5/1886 - d.
11. Robert Alexander Robinson
    b. 10/10/1873 - d. 3/25/1953
    married Annie Whittington 10/12/1903
    b. 8/8/1884 -d.
12. Martha Elizabeth Robinson
    b. 9/25/1875 - d. 1/25/1898
    (Aunt Mattie)
    married James E. Bates, Jr. 4/2/1896
    b. 10/9/1872 - d. 4/9/1947

Moses Berryhill Robinson
b. 10/2/1829 - d. 11/4/1919

Married 2nd.

Widow Fannie E. Bates Felder 10/15/1879

b. 11/13/1847 - d. 4/28/1931

William Lee Robinson
b. 4/14/1866 - d. 6/12/1953

Married 9/10/1891 Book 23, Page 234, Liberty, Amite Co., Miss.

Mrs. Eunice Jackson Faust
b. 3/30/1864 - d. 9/27/1933

Their children:

1. James Tatum Robinson — married — Rosalie Gunn 1/18/1913
   b. 1/8/1894 - d. — b. 9/8/1894 - d.
2. Oma Ross Robinson
   b. 12/25/1896 - d. 4/16/1911 — Easter Sunday
3. Eunice Lee Robinson — married — James Tate Taylor 5/6/1917
   b. 2/25/1899 - d. 12/7/1937 — b. 6/20/1894 - d.

James Tatum Robinson
b. 1/8/1894 - d.

Married 11/18/1913 Book 21, p. 523, Liberty, Amite County, Miss.

Rosalie Gunn
b. 9/8/1894 - d.

Their children:

1. Sara Lee Robinson — married — Leslie W. Walker 9/7/1937
   b. 9/26/1914 - d. — b. 1/6/1907 - d.
2. Dorothy May Robinson — married — Bernard Rush Carpenter 6/11/1938
   b. 7/15/1918 - d. 11/7/1960 — b. 1/3/1915 - d. 11/7/1960
3. James Tatum Robinson, Jr. — married — Mary Lou Kendall 4/28/1951
   b. 9/22/1923 - d. — b. 5/26/1927 - d.

Leslie Walton Walker
b. 1/6/1907 - d.

Married 9/7/1937 At Cleveland, Miss.

Sara Lee Robinson
b. 9/26/1914 - d.

Their children:

1. Cheryl Walker — married — Lawrence Leroy Line 9/4/1960 Cleveland, Miss.
   b. 6/29/1938 - d. — b. 7/8/1931. - d.

   Their child:

   Lawrence Leroy Line, Jr.
   b. 5/2/1962 - d.
2. Leslie Walton Walker, Jr.
   b. 4/30/1942 - d.

BERNARD RUSH CARPENTER (Bunny)
b. 1/3/1915 - d. 11/7/1960

Married 6/11/1938 Cleveland, Miss.

DOROTHY MAY ROBINSON (Dot)
b. 7/15/1918 - d. 11/7/1960

Their children:

1. Bernard Rush Carpenter, Jr.
   b. 3/22/1947 - d. 11/7/1960
2. Rosalie Carpenter
   b. 8/30/1949 - d. 11/7/1960
3. Bert Carpenter
   b. 11/11/1950 - d. 11/7/1960

JAMES TATUM ROBINSON, JR.
b. 9/22/1923 - d.

Married 4/28/1951 Natchez, Miss.

MARY LOU KENDALL
b. 5/26/1927 - d.

Their daughter:

RIGBY LEE ROBINSON
b. 1/24/1955 - d.

JAMES TATE TAYLOR
b. 6/20/1894 - d.

Married 5/6/1917 Book 23, p. 32, Liberty, Amite County, Miss.

EUNICE LEE ROBINSON
b. 2/25/1899 - d. 12/7/1937

Their children:

1. Kathryn Yvonne Taylor b. 7/10/1918 - d.	married	Charles VanNorman Welch 9/8/1935 b. 2/11/1913 - d.
2. Martha Tate Taylor b. 4/8/1921 - d.	married	1st. Robert Bonds Nelson 2/6/1938 b. 4/6/1920 - d. 2nd. Norman Reid Travis 12/5/1942 b. 6/5/21 - d.
3. John Lee Taylor b. 12/15/1922 - d.	married	Mary Frances Bowlin 12/15/1950 b 3/3/1926 - d.

CHARLES VANNORMAN WELCH
b. 2/11/1913 - d.

Married 9/8/1935

KATHRYN YVONNE TAYLOR
b. 7/10/1918 - d.

Their son:

James Edward Welch
b. 10/31/1936 - d.

MARTHA TATE TAYLOR
b. 4/8/1921 - d.

married 1st. Robert Bond Nelson
2/6/1938
b. 4/6/1920 - d.
Book 18, p. 152, Amite, La.

Their son:

Robert Garrett Nelson
b. 3/13/1939 - d.

2nd. Norman Reid Travis
12/5/1942
b. 6/5/1921 - d.
Book No. RR, p. 67, Magnolia, Miss.

Their children:

1. Ronald Norman Travis
   b. 10/14/1946 - d.
2. Betty Kathryn Travis
   b. 11/12/1948 - d.

JOHN LEE TAYLOR
b. 12/15/1922 - d.

Married 12/15/1950 McComb, Miss. Book CCC, p. 633, Magnolia, Miss.

MARY FRANCES BOWLIN
b. 3/3/1926 - d.

Their son:

John Lee Taylor, Jr.
b. 9/9/1951 - d.

THOMAS MERCER
b. 1743 in Currituck County, N.C. - d. 10/16/1819, Amite County, Miss.

Married 2nd. 2/17/1807

WIDOW ELIZABETH JACKSON ROLLINS (daughter of Reuben Jackson)
b. d.

Their children:

1. James Isaac Mercer — married Sarah Straughn
   b. d. May 1854 — b. d.
2. Kindred Mercer
   b. d.
3. Franklin Mercer
   b. d.
4. Susan Mercer — married Stephen Straughn 12/18/1828
   b. d. — b. d.
5. Thomas Monroe Mercer — married Elizabeth Strangham of Ga.
   b. 9/12/1814 - d. — 9/15/1836
   b. 1813 - d. 1/4/1874

Had daughter Mrs. Emma Mercer Whittington, Independence, Miss.
b. 1854 - d. (still living in October 1930)

JAMES ROBINSON
b. 1765 - d. 5/6/1834

Married 1st.

KATHERINE WHITEHEAD
b. d.

Their children:

1. Jane Robinson — married — 1st. Robert Griffin 7/8/1808
   b. d. — b. d. 6/7/1819
   2nd. Littleton S. Atkinson 6/14/1827
   b. d. 12/26/1842
2. Mary Robinson — married — Willey Jackson 1810
   b. d. 3/1/1824 — b. 1789 - d. 8/11/1842
3. Reason Robinson — married — Anna Hanna 9/13/1820
   b. d. 4/25/1842 — b. d.

James Robinson was a brother of Moses Robinson who married Temperance Mercer. These were the first two Robinsons of our family who came to Amite County, Miss. James and Moses Robinson cames from Jamestown, Va. They brought an old slave with them and each time someone would mention the name of Jamestown the slave would cry and say he wanted to go home to Jamestown.

ROBERT GRIFFIN
b. d. 6/7/1819

Married 7/8/1808

JANE ROBINSON
b. d.

Their children:

1. Dennis Griffin
   b. d.
2. Eliza Griffin — married — Elias A. Ford 7/26/1829
   b. d. — d. d. 1838
3. Mary (Polly) Waggoner Griffin — married — Timothy Morse Rogers 6/30/1831
   b. d. — b. ca 1840 - d.
4. Thomas Waggoner Griffin
   b. d. 3/24/1843

JAMES ROBINSON
b. 1765 - d. 5/6/1834

Married 2nd.

KATHERINE MCLAIN
b. d.

Their children:

1. Allen McLain Robinson — never married
   b. d.

2. Moses Robinson b. 2/1810 - d. 11/29/1857	married	Catherine Jeanett Smiley 10/10/1837 b. 10/8/1820 - d. 9/14/1874	
3. Matilda Robinson b. d.	married	John Hamlin 1/6/1829 b. d.	
4. Amanda Robinson b. d.	married	Nathaniel Hamlin 1/31/1831 b. d.	
5. Cecelia Robinson b. d.	married	William H. Huff 12/15/1835 b. d.	
6. Emily Robinson b. d.	married	Landon L. Lea 9/8/1836 b. d.	
7. Catherine Robinson b. 2/1/1824 - d. 1869	married	Richard Ellison Bates 7/ /1841 b. d.	

Katherine McLain and her brother Allen McLain were the only survivors of their family from an attack by the Indians on the way to Mississippi. They were the children of David McLain of Scotland.

Allen McLain and his wife are buried in the Gloster, Mississippi, cemetery. This is the inscription on their tombstones:

"Allen McLain	Neome Bateman"
son of	wife of
David McLain	Allen McLain
Born in Scotland	Born in Tenn. 1790
Dec. 29, 1775	Died July 6, 1845
Died 1855	

Moses Robinson
b. 2/1810 - d. 11/29/1857

Married 10/10/1837 Bk. 2-B, p. 281, Amite County Marriage Records.

Catherine Jeanette Smiley
b. 10/8/1820 - d. 9/14/1874

Their children:

1. Margaret Robinson died in infancy			
2. Sarah Jane Robinson b. 9/1839 - d. 4/16/1886	never married		
4. James Malcolm Robinson b. 11/1843 - Killed in Civil War	never married at Battle of Shiloh		
3. Mary Elizabeth Robinson b. 11/ /1841 - d. 4/ /1866 One child, James Henry Germany	married	Charles C. Germany b. d.	
5. Moses Robinson (Modie) b. 5/6/1855 - d. 10/12/1927	married	Lillian Roberta Wren 3/8/1877 b. 3/25/1858 - d. 11/6/1929	
6. Katherine Eliza Robinson b. 9/5/1857 - d. 1/1886	married	Gayden Wren b. d.	

Lillian Roberta Wren was the daughter of Francis (Frank) Wren, Jr., and Victoria Caroline Davis Wren, the grandaughter of Francis Wren and Mahala Collins Wren.

Letter of Misses Katy and Mamie Robinson 12/12/60 of Liberty, Miss.

MOSES ROBINSON (Modie)
b. 5/6/1855 - d. 10/12/1927

Married 3/8/1877

LILLIAN ROBERTA WREN
b. 3/25/1858 - d. 11/6/1929

Their children:

1. Mary Elizabeth Robinson (Mamie) b. 4/24/1878 - d. — never married
2. Katherine Victoria Robinson (Katie) b. 2/4/1880 - d. — never married
3. Malcolm Smiley Robinson b. 9/29/1882 - d. 1/1/1940 — bachelor
4. Sarah Jeanette Robinson (Net) b. 5/30/1887 - d. — married 1st. Garrette L. Butler Aug. 1905 b. d. 2nd. Fred M. Sprott Jan. 1915 b. d.
5. Marshall Moses Robinson (Marsh) b. 3/24/1889 - d. — married Mary Ellen (Nell) Brownell Sept. 1919 b. d.
6. Eva Virginia Robinson b. 8/21/1893 - d.

CHARLES DAVIS Will - Vol. I, 1819-1848, Amite County, Miss.
b. d. 1/25/1833

Married

Their child:

Victoria Caroline Davis b. 8/10/1824 - d. 3/5/1881 — married 1st. E. T. McLean 3/28/1839 b. d. 2nd. Francis Wren, Jr. Jan. 1851 b. 6/10/1824 - d. 9/ /1888

FRANCIS WREN, JR.
b. 6/10/1824 - d. 9/ /1888

Married January 1851

VICTORIA CAROLINE DAVIS MCLEAN
b. 8/10/1824 - d. 3/5/1881

Their children:

1. F. Gayden Wren b. 12/26/1851 - d. 2/1925 — married Sinona W. Jackson 11/30/1887 b. 8/22/1852 - d. 11/1926

2. Eliza Rebecca Wren — married — Van S. Torrance 12/25/1889
   b. 5/15/1854 - d. 2/19/1907 — b. 4/28/1852 - d.
3. Charles Davis Wren — married — Hettie A. Anderson 12/29/1881
   b. 9/7/1856 - d. July 1924 — b. March 1855 - d. summer 1934
4. Lillian Roberta Wren — married — Moses Robinson (Modie) 3/8/1877
   b. 3/25/1858 - d. 11/6/1929 — b. 5/6/1855 - d. 10/12/1927
5. Thomas Alney Wren — married — Amanda Bates
   b. 7/21/1861 - d. January 1931 — b. d. October 1920
6. George Lea Wren — married — Mattie B. Lansdall 11/29/1887
   b. 9/7/1864 - d. 3/3/1915 — b. October 1868 - d.
7. Victor Clarence Wren — married — Helen H. Brown 12/4/1889
   b. 9/21/1867 - d. January 1904 — b. d.

FRANCIS WREN, SR.
b. 1800 - d. 8/ /1855

Married 2/22/1821

MAHALA COLLINS
b. in South Carolina - d. 1863

Their children:

1. Eliza Wren
   b. 6/ /1823 - d.
2. Francis Wren, Jr. — married — Victoria Caroline Davis McLean Jan. 1851
   b. 6/10/1824 - d. 9/ /1888 — b. 8/10/1824 - d. 3/5/1881 (Widow Mrs. E. T. McLean)

ELI M. ROBINSON
b. d. 1835 or 1836

Married

JANE RAY FRITH
b. d.

Their children:

1. Jerome B. Robinson
   b. d.
2. Moses E. Robinson
   b. d.
3. Mary Robinson — married — George Turnipseed 3/24/1853
   b. d — b. d.
4. Laura Meggamon Robinson — married — Henry Monroe Havard
   b. d. — b. d.

AARON ROBINSON
b. 1805 - d.

Married 10/25/1832

NANCY LEA
b. d.

Their children:

1. Erastus S. Robinson
   b. 1835 - d.
2. Louisa J. Robinson
   b. 1836 - d.
3. Moses L. Robinson
   b. 1840 - d.
4. Thursey A. Robinson
   b. 1841 - d.
5. James C. Robinson
   b. 1844 - d.

Aaron Robinson
b. 1805 - d.

Married 2nd. 11/13/1846

Mrs. Melissa Haynes
b. 1815 - d.

Their child:

1. William S. Robinson
   b. 1847 - d.

Thomas R. Cheatham
b. 5/7/1787 in Virginia - d. 7/7/1856

Married 9/30/1824

Elizabeth Robinson
b. 12/21/1807 - d. 10/13/1856

Their children:

1. Charles Rudd Cheatham
   b. 11/25/1825 - d. 12/7/1827
2. Mary Temperance Cheatham
   b. 1/20/1828 - d. 8/21/1850
3. Moses A. Cheatham — married — Susan M.
   b. 1831 - d. — b. 5/28/1831 - d. 8/10/1859
3. Martha A. Rudd Cheatham
   b. 9/17/1832 - d. 8/28/1840
5. Marcus Lafayette Cheatham
   b. 1835 - d.
6. Rebecca Ann Mc Cheaham
   b. 11/11/1837 - d. 7/28/1841
7. Thomas Benton Cheatham
   b. 7/16/1841 - d. 9/26/1851
8. Thomas R. Cheatham, Jr.
   b. 1842 - d.

9. Wm. P. Cheatham
   b. 1844 - d.
10. C. C. Cheatham
    b. 1848 - d.

JAMES F. ROBINSON
b. d. 1865

Married 1st. 10/15/1840

AMANDA JANE JACKSON
b. 3/13/1825 - d. 8/24/1841

Their child:

Amanda Jane Robinson — married — Dr. T. J. Spurlock
b. 8/18/1841 - d. 10/18/1906 — b. 1/17/1830 - d. 1/21/1915

DR. T. J. SPURLOCK
b. 1/17/1830 - d. 1/21/1915

Married 4/14/1859

AMANDA JANE ROBINSON (Cousin Mandy)
b. 8/18/1841 - d. 10/18/1906

Their children:

1. T. J. J. Spurlock — married — Janie Blanche Denman 9/10/1884
   b. 7/1/1862 - d. 5/10/1936 — b. 5/30/1864 - d. 1/10/1934
2. Julia Spurlock — married — Johnny Frith 11/21/1888
   b. 5/21/1867 - d. 1/16/1894 — b. d.

T. J. J. SPURLOCK
b. 7/1/1862 - d. 5/10/1936

Married 9/10/1884

JANIE BLANCHE DENMAN
b. 5/30/1864 - d. 1/10/1934

Their children:

1. Marion Spurlock — married — Myrtis Powell 10/1/1916
   b. 8/13/1887 - dd. — b. d. 8/17/1938
2. Juanita Spurlock — married — A. J. Rimes 1/5/1921
   b. 7/4/1889 - d. — b. d.
3. Kirlsey L. Spurlock — married — Ann Cook 6/4/1918
   b. 4/6/1893 - d. — b. d.
4. Carey Spurlock — married — Irma McKnight 11/10/1913
   b. 6/15/1895 - d. — b. d. 9/ /1954

JULIA SPURLOCK
b. 5/12/1867 - d. 1/16/1894

Married 11/21/1888

JOHNNY FRITH
b. d.

Their child:

1. Mable Frith — married — E. E. Jackson
   b. d. — b. d.

A. J. Rimes
b. d.

Married 1/5/1921

Juanita Spurlock
b. 7/4/1889 - d.

Their children:

1. A. J. (Jimmy) Rimes, Jr. — married — Bonnie Milton 2/27/1946
   b. 1/25/1922 - d. — b. d.
2. Blanche Rimes
   b. 9/22/1923 - d.
3. Billy Rimes
   b. 6/4//1926 - d.
4. Ann Rimes
   b. 12/23/1929

A. J. Rimes, Jr. (1 daughter) — Marie Anita Rimes
b. 9/6/1947

Carey Spurlock (1 daughter) — Julia Lee Spurlock M.
b. 7/19/1920 - d.
Billy Shirley 12/15/1945
b. d.
(1 son) Richard Shirley
b. 3/28//1947

Most of these dates given by Juanita Rimes 11/4/1949 and 6/27/1950

James F. Robinson
b. d.

Married 2nd. 3/15/1853

Celicia Ann Dyson
b. d.

Their children:

1. Annie Robinson — married — Hardy
   b. d. — b. d.
2. Edwin Robinson — married — May Dunn (first cousin to Christopher Ellison Bates)
   b. d. — b. d.
3. Will Robinson — married
   b. d.
4. John Robinson
   b. d.

From Mrs. Bessie Porter, sister-in-law of Edwin Robinson, of Summit, Miss.

John Green Robinson
b. ca 1813 - d. 10/16/1854

Married 11/10/1835

Thurza Jenkins
b. 1821 - d. 9/13/1851

Their children:

1. Malissa A. Robinson
   b. 9/1/1836 - d. 11/6/1852
2. Missouri Robinson
   b. 5/3/1838 - d. 9/15/1840
3. Amanda J. Robinson — married — Charles Carroll 11/20/1860
   b. 9/23/1839 - d. 10/23/1861 — b. d.
4. Eli M. Robinson
   b. 12/19/1840 - d. 7/21/1844
5. Infant daughter
   b. & d. 4/ /1842
6. Albert S. Robinson
   b. 2/19/1844 - d. 7/14/1846
7. Van W. Robinson — married — Emma Ratcliff 6/29/1876
   b. d. — b. d.
8. Lee B. Robinson — married — Helen Barney 11/20/1873
   b. 7/4/1850 - d. 10/17/1914 — b. 5/24/1855 - d. 9/21/1937
9. Ary Robinson — married — Dr. Jacob R. Sample 12/19/1866
   b. d. — b. d.

Andrew Jackson Robinson
b. 5/9/1816 - d. 5/20/1862

Married 3/8/1838

Elizabeth Jones
b. d.

Their children:

1. Andrew Jackson Robinson, Jr. — married — Augusta May Herbert
   b. ca 1860 - d. — b. ca 1885 - d.

Thomas Talbert Came to Mississippi in 1801 from Wilkes County, Ga.
b. 2/12/1779 in North Carolina - d. 11/15/1858

Married 12/25/1809

Priscilla Berryhill
b. d.

Their children:

1. Amanda M. Talbert — married — 1st. Erasmus Caston 12/29/1825
   b. 2/24/1811 - d. — b. d.
   2nd. Wm. L. Huff 12/22/1845
   b. d.
2. Ferdinand Secil Talbert
   b. 11/25/1812 - d. 11/15/1859

3. James L. Talbert
   b. 12/17/1814 - d. 3/17/1886
3. Thomas Lawrence Talbert
   b. 4/29/1817 - d. 7/20/1868
5. Priscilla Talbert
   b. 5/2/1818 - d. 8/18/1822

F. Cecil Talbert was General of the State Militia, a lawyer, and represented Amite and DeSoto Counties in the State Legislature. He settled in Louisiana where he practiced law. In a deadlock Whig Convention he was nominated for Congress at Shreveport, Louisiana, in 1854. As a compromise he declined the nomination. He died 11/15/1859, age, 47, and is buried at Shreveport, Louisiana.

Thomas bought the old plantation in 1810. He owned a plantation in Louisiana before buying this one. The present Brick Antebellum Home was started in 1857 and finished in 1859, brick being made by slaves on the plantation. The entire cost was $10,000.00 Thomas died soon after the home was built. Voting and Justice Courts were held in this home. It still retains the name Talbert Precinct. The home was sold in 1871 to James Ray Wilson of Kentucky who was contractor of its construction. The old home is still owned by a son of his wife by her second husband, Rev. Delos H. Cassels.

THOMAS TALBERT Came to Mississippi in 1801 from Wilkes County, Ga.
b. 2/12/1779 in North Carolina - d. 11/15/1858

Married 2nd. ca 1824

WIDOW SARAH CASTON MOORE
b. 2/6/1802 in South Carolina - d. 4/12/1872

Their children:

1. Martha Talbert — married Avery Jackson
   b. 12/15/1825 - d. 1/27/1844
2. Wm. L. Talbert
   b. 7/21/1826 - d. 1/27/1844
3. Eliza Jane Talbert — married Reuben L. Huff 2/13/1845
   b. 1/18/1828 - d. 6/27/1896
4. Andrew J. Talbert
   b. 3/29/1830 - d. 8/20/1838
5. Sarah Susan Talbert — married Peter Ratcliff 2/1/1848
   b. 5/22/1832 - d. 1/22/1916
6. Mary Louisa Talbert — married Sam J. W. Nix 11/15/1848
   b. 9/5/1834 - d. 3/7/1925
7. Silas Wiley Talbert
   b. 12/23/1837 - d. 3/11/1909
8. Caroline M. Talbert — married Chas. L. Evans 8/13/1856
   b. 5/2/1840 - d. 10/17/1825
9. Lelia Adelaide Talbert — married Stephen S. Reeves (Dr.) 9/16/1859
   b. 10/21/1842 - d. 7/14/1906
10. Polk Talbert — married 1st. Eliza McCraine 12/5/1867
    b. 6/22/1845 - dd. 9/16/1928 — b. 1/22/1843 - d. 1/10/1898
    2nd. Mary Clark
    b. 12/25/1869 - d. 1/7/1947

Amanda C. Moore married A. M. Miles 1/9/1834
b. 7/28/1819 - d. 10/22/1844

Child of Sarah Caston Talbert by 1st husband (Moore)

Daughter Martha A. Miles married Henry Fish 5/13/1856

JESSE TALBERT
b. d. 8/23/1822 - Vol. I

1. Thomas Talbert, son
2. Lewis Talbert, son
3. Abner Talbert, son
4. Silas Talbert, son
5. Heirs of my daughter Nancy Montgomery (dec.)
6. Hannah Taylor, daughter
7. Elizabeth Jenkins, daughter

Witnesses
Davide Parker
Jean X. Parker
Nathaniel Smylie

Executors
Thomas Taylor
Abner Talbert
Jesse Talbert (Seal)

Probated 10/31/1822

Thomas Talbert married 1st. Priscilla Berryhill 12/25/1809
b. 2/12/1779 - d. 11/15/1858 b. d.
2nd. Widow Sarah Caston Moore
b. 2/6/1802 -d. 4/12/1872

Lewis Talbert married Sarah Perkins 8/15/1815
b. d. b. d.

Abner Talbert settled in Louisiana
b. d.

Silas Talbert settled in Louisiana
b. d.

Nancy Talbert married Montgomery
b. d. b. d.

Hannah Talbert married Thomas Taylor
b. d. b. d.

Elizabeth Talbert married James Jenkins 10/10/1817
b. d. b. d.

The original name of the family was spelled Talbot but was changed to Talbert, the pronunciation sounded more like "bert" than "but."

Mathew Talbert, brother of Jesse, was once Governor of Georgia. There is a Talbot County in Georgia.

Talbert Ancestry is English— Caston—German
Jesse was Civil Enginer and Surveyor

BENJAMIN HUFF — 10/1/1831 Pages 114-6, Liberty, Miss.

1. Sarah Huff, wife

2. Newton Lawrence Huff, son
3. Robert S. Huff, son
4. Elizabeth Pinah, daughter
5. Leticia Priscilla Huff, daughter
6. Howell Wall Huff, son
7. Unborn child
8. Thomas Talbert, brother-in-law

Witnesses
Aaron Butler
Garnet Brian
Angus Wilkinson

Executors
Thos. Talbert
Sarah Huff
In open court 11/21/1831

1850 Census

N. L. Huff 32
Benjamin Huff 12
F. C. Huff 10
b. 7/25/1840 - d. 1/29/1902
Wm. T. Huff 8
John F. Huff 6
Melissa A. Huff 3
b. 6/28/1869 - d. 4/4/1905
Robert S. Huff 6 mo.

married Jane Huff 33 12/3/1836
married Sarah J. O'Neal
married Widow Amarintha Wilkinson Bunkley
b. 4/1/1842 - d. 1/26/1902

married Wm. C. Anderson
b. 11/11/1854 - d. 12/15/1933

GEORGE WASHINGTON BERRYHILL
b. 1821 - d.

Married 4/23/1844

MARGARET ROBINSON
b. 1830 - d.

Their children:

1. Letha A. Berryhill
   b. 1846 - d.
2. G. H. Berryhill
   b. 1848 - d.

JAMES MADISON BERRYHILL
b. 12/15/1822 - d. 10/16/1911

Married 8/8/1844

EMILY KELLY
b. 10/2/1827 - d. 1/29/1911

Their children:

1. Samuel A. Berryhill
   b. 11/1/1845 - d. 8/26/1852

2. Thomas J. Berryhill b. 6/5/1848 - d. 4/28/1936	married	1st. Emily A. Dixon 8/15/1872 (parents of Mrs. W. E. Daniels) b. d. 8/5/1912 2nd. Mrs. Margaret VanNorman Roberts Kirkland b. 12/1/1854
3. Charles W. Berryhill b. 1/27/1850 - d. 9/9/1926	married	1st Susie L. Strawn 9/9/1869 b. 11/4/1850 - d. 2/29/1892 2nd. Sepha Wilson b. 8/13/1870 - d. 10/31/1949
4. Lenora E. Berryhill b. 11/29/1851 - d. 4/23/1853		
5. Lettie P. Berryhill b. 4/23/1854 - d.	married	Hiram L. VanNorman 11/9/1871 b. 1/5/1851 - d.
6 Mary E. Berryhill b. 5/6/1856 - d.	married	Eli Thompson 1/1/1878 b. d.
7. John E. Berryhill b. 12/16/1858 - d.	married	Catherine Whittington 4/9/1880 b. 3/30/1859 - d. 3/9/1895
8. William F. Berryhill b. 10/17/1861 - d.	married	1st. Mary Wilkinson 12/8/1881 b. d. 2nd. Ida E. Causey 11/13/1884 b. d. 11/ /1954
9. Emmett Lee Berryhill, Sr. b. 8/27/1862 - d. 12/5/1921	married	Nettie Causey b. 10/18/1865 - d. 12/10/1951
10. Emma L. Berryhill b. 5/5/1865 - d. 1/16/1899	married	Van S. Hamilton 4/29/1880 b. d.
11. Francis M. Berryhill b. 10/3/1867 - d.	married	Nannie Day 12/16/1889 b. d.
12. Susie Berryhill b. 10/3/1869 - d.	married	Allen Drummond b. d.
13. George G. Berryhill b. 9/19/1874 - d. 12/13/1953	married	Gertrude VanNorman 12/1/1894 b. 1/29/1875 - d. 1/17/1954

HIRAM L. VANNORMAN
b. 1/5/1851 - d.

Married 11/9/1871

LETTIE P. BERRYHILL
b. 4/23/1854 - d.

Their children:

1. Eula VanNorman	married	Leslie Toler
2. Eddie VanNorman	married	Gertrude Caston
3. Willie L. VanNorman	married	Mamie Tatum
4. Phleta VanNorman		
5. Net VanNorman	married	Wiley Smith
6. Rhoda (Ode) VanNorman	married	William Edward Welch

7. Hoyette (Doll) VanNorman	married	Will Fargo
8. Hirman L. VanNorman, Jr.	married	Pearl Causey

SAMUEL O'NEAL
b. 1826 - d.

Married 1/2/1845

PRISCILLA BERRYHILL
b. 1828 - d.

Their children:

1. Mary A. O'Neal b. 1845 - d.	married	Jeremiah Havard 2/2/1865 b. d.
2. Sarah I. O'Neal b. 1847 - d.	married	Benjamin F. Huff 8/15/1861 b. d.
3. William R. O'Neal b. 1848 - d.	married	A. D. (Eliza) Hoff 10/6/1868 b. d.
One of their sons William W. O'Neal b. 12/25/1878 - d. 2/4/1950	married	Ida Poole b. 9/13/1882 d. 11/22/1948

ISAAC DAVIS MCLAIN
b. 9/3/1824 - d. 3/6/1902

Married 5/13/1848

TERRISSA BERRYHILL
b. 5/26/1831 - d. 7/23/1881

Their children:

1. Nancy Isadore Josephine McLain b. 5/26/1849 - d. 5/20/1940	married	Eugene T. Toler 11/17/1868 b. 7/25/1848 - d. 1/14/1935
2. Laura Joanna McLain b. 10/8/1852 - d. 6/5/1912	married	John L. Nunnery 10/25/1876 b. 7/27/1853 - d. 1/14/1919

EUGENE T. TOLER
b. 7/25/1848 - d. 1/14/1935

Married 11/17/1868

NANCY ISADORE JOSEPHINE MCLAIN
b. 5/26/1849 - d. 5/20/1940

Their children:

1. Lois Toler	married	Zeb Cox
2. Ruth Ray Toler b. 4/6/1875 - d. 10/26/1903	married	Dr. John McGehee b. d.
3. Luther Toler	married	Mattie Sears
4. Josie Toler	married	Walter Ellis
5. Carl Toler		
6. Wyatt L. Toler b. 5/15/1886 - d. 1/14/1958	married	Hazel Beard b. d.

JOHN L. NUNNERY
b. 7/27/1853 - d. 1/14/1919

Married 10/25/1876

LAURA JOANNA MCLAIN
b. 10/8/1852 - d. 6/5/1912

Their children:

1. Myrtle Nunnery b. 10/1/1877 - d.	married	Albert Joseph Robinson 12/23/1900 b. 4/7/1851 - d. 12/7/1933
2. Morris Nunnery	married	Florence Nash
3. Sadie Nunnery b. 2/22/1884 - d.	married	Robert Daniel Causey 1/7/1903 b. 7/31/1882 - d. 5/23/1958
4. Isaac (Ike) Nunnery	married	Pearl Nash
5. Henry Nunnery	married	Annie Butler
6. Laura Nunnery	married	Edward T. Ziegler
7. Roger Nunnery	married	1st. Ouida Zeigler 2nd. Caramel Hughes

ENOCH BATEMAN MCLAIN
b. 6/20/1829 - d. 1/25/1915

Married 1st. 3/13/1851

NANCY JANE BERRYHILL
b. 1/22/1836 or 38 - d. 6/18/1855

Their children:

1. Nancy Jane McLain b. 9/15/1854 - d. 10/27/1901	married	William Jackson Toler 12/17/1873 b. 6/16/1854 - d. 12/31/1927
2. Franklin A. McLain b. 1852 - d. 1920	married	1st. Frances Tyler b. 11/8/1852 - d. 3/13/1900 2nd. Sarah E. Conerly b. 8/6/1867 - d. 6/16/1938
3. Mary Ellen McLain b. 4/23/1853 - d. 1/13/1946	married	Joseph W. Hoff b. 3/14//1855 - d. 1/6/1912

ENOCH BATEMAN MCLAIN
b. 6/20/1829 - d. 1/25/1915

Married 2nd. 5/21/1857

MATILDA PARAM LONGMIRE
b. 12/24/1836 - d. 1/13/1903

Their children:

1. Albert A. McLain b. 5/5/1858 - d. 12/30/1938	married	Mary Lou VanNorman b. 8/13/1859 - d. 1/25/1936
2. William G. McLain b. 1859 - d. 11/8/1919	married	Mary G. Inge b. 1869 - d. 1937
3. Ada Davis McLain b. 1861 - d.		

4. Harriett McLain
   b. 3/30/1863 - d.
   married W. I. Causey 1881
   b. 11/24/1852 - d. 5/18/1933
5. Julia McLain
   b. 11/24/1864 - d. 7/27/1955
   married Taylor Ratcliff
   b. 6/19/1849 - d. 6/14/1933
6. Martha (Matt) McLain
   married Dick Harrell
7. Lena McLain
   married Ben Jacobs
8. Allen McLain
   b. 8/11/1869 - d. 9/25/1930
   married Myra Conerly
   b. 3/7/1876 - d. 3/24/1943
9. Robert E. L. McLain
   married Ernestine Lamkin
10. Frances M. (Fannie) McLain
    b. 1/3/1873 - d.
    married William Henry Ratcliff
    b. d.
11. Clarence E. McLain
    b. 2/15/1874 - d. 2/16/1921
    married Margaret Webb
    b. d.

ENOCH BATEMAN MCLAIN
b. 6/20/1829 - d. 1/25/1915

Married 3rd. 1904

MRS. SARAH VANNORMAN GARROW
b. d.

WILLIAM JACKSON TOLER
b. 6/16/1854 - d. 12/31/1927

Married 12/17/1873

NANCY JANE MCLAIN
b. 9/15/1854 - d. 10/27/1901

Their children:

1. Enoch McLain Toler
   b. 10/29/1874 - d.
   married Stella Jackson
   b. d.
2. Gertrude Ellen Toler
   b. 8/4/1876 - d.
   (Cousin Gerty)
3. Thomas Ardry Toler
   b. 7/16/1878 - d. 7/8/1907
   married Lera Adams
   b. d.
4. Hattie Toler
   b. 2/29/1880 - d.
   married Dr. W. R. Kennedy
   b. d.
5. Bertha Idella Toler
   b. 4/1/1882 - d. 1/26/1951
   married Nolan Bates McLean
   b. 9/16/1861 - d. 12/16/1947
6. William Jackson Toler, Jr.
   b. 1884 - d.
   married Erma Smith
   b. d.
7. Essie Ray Toler
   b. 3/6/1885 - d. 4/13/1912
   married Joe L. Nettles
   b. d.
8. Fannie Toler
   b. 1888 - d.
   married W. H. Wood
   b. d.
9. Julia Toler
   b. 1890 - d.

10. Street Toler — married — 1st.
    2nd. Mattie Pack
11. Ruby Toler — married — Charles L. Hazlewood
    b. 5/23/1894 - d. 11/15/1940 — b. d.
12. Clanton Toler — married — Janie Faison
    b. 1896 - d. — b. d.

Eason R. Wilkinson
b. 2/19/1831 - d. 5/15/1882

Married 6/12/1852

Mary Jane Berryhill
b. d. 1854

Their child:

Stephen Anderson Wilkinson — married — Annie Carroll 2/17/1877
b. 1853 - d. — b. d.

Alexander Berryhill
b. d. 1846

Married 6/29/1818

Mary Ann Thompson
b. d. 1855

Their children:

1. John Berryhill
   b. d.
2. George Washington Berryhill — married — Margaret Robinson 4/23/1844
   b. 1821 - d. — b. 1830 - d.
3. James "Matt" Madison Berryhill — married — Emily Kelly 8/8/1844
   b. 12/15/1822 - d. 10/16/1911 — b. 10/2/1827 - d. 1/29/1911
4. Priscilla Berryhill — married — Samuel O'Neal 1/2/1845
   b. 1828 - d. — b. 1826 - d.
5. Terrisa Berryhill — married — Isaac D. McLain 5/13/1848
   b. 5/26/1831 - d. 7/23/1881 — b. 9/3/1824 - d. 3/6/1902
6. Nancy Berryhill — married — Enoch B. McLain 3/13/1851
   b. 1/22/1838 or 36 - d. 6/18/1855 — b. 6/20/1829 - d. 1/25/1915
7. Mary Jane Berryhill — married — E. R. Wilkinson 6/12/1852
   b. d. 1854 — b. 2/19/1831 - d. 5/15/1882

Isaac Robinson
b. 1825 - d.

Elizabeth Richmond
b. 1827 - d.

Their children:

1. Thomas A. Robinson — married — Mary M. Sharp 10/21/1869
   b. 1846 - d. — b. d.
2. Moses J. (John) Robinson (John Moses) — married — Mattie A. Wilson 12/18/1872
   b. 1848 - d. — b. d.

3. Ella T. Robinson b. 12/15/1854 - d. 10/11/1949	married	1st. George W. Terrell 12/20/1876 b. d. 2nd. Jackson (Jack) Williams 11/30/1882 b. d.
4. Luna R. Robinson b. d.	married	Hamilton McKnight 12/12/1883 b. d.
5. Robinson (spinster) b. d.		
6. Janie Robinson b. d.	married	Dr. O. N. Arrington b. d.
7. Kitty Robinson b. d.	married	"Tweet" McElveen b. d.
8. Erastus Robinson b. d.	married	
9. Lee Robinson b. d.	married	McElveen (sister of "Tweet" McElveen) b. d.
10. Wilford M. Robinson b. d.	married	Fannie E. Frith 12/19/1876 b. d.

Told to me by my father, Christopher Ellison Bates, 11/2/1960, Daddy would ask "Uncle Isaac" how he felt today, and this would be his reply, "Well, son, I'm sick today but I am better than I was yesterday."

Robert A. Wilson of North Carolina
b. 1809 - d. 2/16/1861

Married 10/25/1838

Amanda Robinson
b. 1823 - d.

Their children:

1. Thomas S. Wilson b. 1840 - d.		
2. Mary A. Wilson b. 1842 - d.	married	W. V. Cotten 10/13/1864 b. d.
3. Daniel C. Wilson b. 1844 - d.	married	1st. Martha Ella McDowell 12/11/1875 b. d. 2nd. Mary Adams 12/16/1885 b. d.
4. Margaret E. Wilson b. 1850 - d.		

Thomas Gordon
b. ca 1768 - d. 1852 (84)

Married 1st. ca 1795

Leta Prestige
b. 12/19/1776 - d. 6/8/1824 (48)

Their children:

1. Rebecca Gordon
   b. 2/17/1796 - d.
2. Mary Gordon
   b. 1/23/1798 - d.
3. Elizabeth Gordon
   b. 10/9/1799 - d.
4. William Gordon
   b. 1/23/1802 - d.
5. Nancy Gordon
   b. 9/12/1805 - d.
6. John P. Gordon — married — Sara Marsalis 7/6/1824
   b. 1/12/1807 - d. — b. — d.
7. Catherine Gordon
   b. 1/1/1809 - d.
8. Thomas Jefferson Gordon
   b. 2/7/1812 - d.
9. Cynthia Gordon
   b. 3/8/1814 - d.
10. James Madison Gordon
    b. 9/23/1816 - d.
11. Joshua Gordon — married — Jane E. Robinson 10/23/1838
    b. 9/8/1818 d. — b. — d.
12. Mariah Gordon — married — Seaborn Gardner of Amite County 11/6/1856
    b. 2/2/1820 - d. — b. — d.

ALBERT JOSEPH ROBINSON
b. 4/7//1851 - d. 12/7/1933

Married 1st. 11/29/1876

MARGARET ANDERSON
b. 11/11/1852 - d. 4/21/1896

Their children:

1. Julian Robinson — married — 1st. Alice Spurlock
   b. — d. — b. — d.
   2nd. Annie Parker
   b. — d.
2. Victor Robinson — married — Eugenie "Genie" Goehagon
   b. 3/30/1884 - d. 12/3/1955 — b. 1/14/1889 - d.
3. Lewis Robinson — married — Mamie
   b. — d. — b. — d.
4. Laura Robinson — married — Lemuel Seale
   b. — d.

JOHN C. ANDERSON
b. 1806 - d.

Married 11/18/1823

MARY PARSONS
b. d.

Their children:

1. William P. Anderson — married Julia Ann Sleeper 12/23/1851
   b 1826 - d. — b. 1833 - d.

   Their child:
   Margaret Anderson — married Albert Joseph Robinson 11/29/1876
   b. 11/11/1852 - d. 4/21/1896 — b. 4/7/1851 - d. 12/7/1933
2. James F. Anderson — married Victoria Adeline Frith 8/10/1850
   b. 1828 - d. — b. d.
3. Allen E. Anderson — married Drucilla Montgomery 10/30/1859
   b. 1830 - d. — b. d.
4. John C. Anderson
   b. 1838 - d.
5. Mary I. Anderson
   b. 1840 - d.
6. Ewell C. Anderson

GIDEON SLEEPER
b. d. 9/6/1838

Married 11/23/1824

MARGARET STRIBLING of Ga.
b. 1800 - d.

Their children:

1. Gardner Southworth Sleeper — married 1st. Nancy M. Daniel 10/4/1852
   b. 1829 - d. — b. 1833 - d.
   Daughter of John M. and
   Eliza Jackson Daniel
   2nd. Isadore Causey 6/11/1860
   b. d.
2. Fabius Hoyt Sleeper
   b. d.
3. Lewis Collins Sleeper — married Mary Eggleston 6/20/1860
   b. d. — b. d.
4. Martha Sleeper — married Van F. Swearengin 7/26/1842
   b. d. — b. d.
5. Chlorinda Sleeper — married R. L. Torrance 5/13/1847
   b. 1827 - d. — b. 1815 -d.

   Their children:
   1. Thomas D. Torrance
      b. 1848 - d.
   2. R. B. Torrance 3 mo. in 1850 census
6. Julia Ann Sleeper — married William P. Anderson 12/23/1851
   b. 1833 - d. — b. 1826 - d.

Their child:

Margaret Anderson — married — Albert Joseph Robinson
b. 11/11/1852 - d. 4/21/1896 — 11/29/1876
b. 4/7/1851 - d. 12/7/1933

7. Arminda Sleeper
b. 1837 - d.

ALBERT JOSEPH ROBINSON
b. 4/7/1851 - d. 12/7/1933

Married 2nd. 12/23/1900

MYRTLE NUNNERY
b. 10/16/1877 - d.

Their children:

1. Hazel Lorene Robinson — married — J. D. Paschal 5/ /1922
b. 1/5/1902 - d. 10/12/1924 — b. d.
2. Sadie Pearl Robinson
b. 12/17/1904 - d. 3/10/1930
3. Robert Lawrence Robinson — married — Agnes Hoyt 12/24/1931
b. 7/19/1906 - d. — McAllen, Texts
b. d.
4. Mattilie Robinson
b. 9/12/1907 - d. 5/12/1908
5. Nettie Rose Robinson — married — James R. Brevard 8/26/1942
b. 10/19/1916 - d. — El Paso, Texas
b. d.

THOMAS LAWERENCE ROBINSON
b. 9/11/1854 - d. 6/21/1897

Married 11/9/1876

ROSE WILSON
b. d.

Their children:

1. Eugene Robinson
b. d. young
2. Maude Robinson — married — H. P. Moseley
b. d. — b. d.
3. Alma Robinson
b. d.
4. Helen Robinson — married — Jerry Walker
b. d. — b. d.
5. Maggie Robinson — married — Storm
b. d. — b. d.
6. Lawrence Robinson — married — Walker
b. d. — (brother of Jerry Walker)
b. d.

VAN HILTON ROBINSON
b. 1/10/1859 - d. 8/14/1929

Married 9/15/1881

IDA M. FELDER
b. 9/12/1864 - d. 3/28/1917

Their children:

1. Ary Ann Robinson b. 7/20/1882 - d.	married	Robert Sitman Stewart 2/15/1906 b. 2/15/1880 - d. 3/24/1930
2. Van Hilton Robinson, Jr. b. 12/24/1883 - d. 5/3/1933	married	1st. Velma Teagarten 1/18/1905 b. d. 1/27/1923 2nd. Nadine Williams b. d. 1/6/1959
3. Mary Ida (Mamie) Robinson b. 2/26/1886 - d.	married	John H. Varnado 1/10/1906 b. 6/12/1881 - d. 4/12/1910
4. Lillian Robinson b. 6/6//1888 - d.	married	Carney Mayhall 6/27/1912 b. 2/14/1884 - d. 8/23/1961
5. Irma Ena Robinson b. 12/13/1890 - d.	married	Dr. John May Smith 1/4/1911 b. 1886 - d. 2/25/1956
6. Clara Camille Robinson b. 1/26/1893 - d.	married	George B. Moore 6/10/1915 b. 8/26/1893 - d.

WILLIAM M. NEWMAN
b. 1/27/1856 - d. 11/30/1952

Married 10/14/1879

REBECCA ROBINSON "Aunt Teet"
b. 2/23/1862 - d. 3/16/1939

Their children:

1. Daughter died young		
2. Mary Newman b. d.	married	George M. Smith b. d.
3. James L. Newman "Jim" b. d.	married	1st. Jessie b. d. 2nd. Camille Fagot Cummings b. d.
4. Twins (one died young) Eugene Newman b. d.		
5. Bessie Newman b. d.	married	Charles Thomas b. d.
6. Etta Newman b. d.	married	Will Ditto b. d.
7. Carey Newman b. d.	married	Ludie b. d.
8. Vernon Newman b. d.	married	 b. d.

9. Irene Newman — married — Hobson Kenna
   b. d. — b. d.

James Daniel Robinson
b. 3/15/1864 - d. 12/14/1946

Married 1/31/1889

Ena V. Jenkins

b. 9/2/1868 - d. 8/1/1952

Their children:

1 Willie Ola Robinson — married — 1st. Eugene Matthews
   b. d. — b. d.
   2nd. Shannon Bolton
   b. d.

2. Marie Robinson — married — 1st. Taylor
   b. d. — b. d.
   2nd.
   b. d.

Samuel Barnett Robinson
b. 9/11/1869 - d. 2/12/1960

Married 1st. 2/12/1896

Della M. Jenkins
b. 10/8/1873 - d. 5/25/1934

Their children:

1. Louise Robinson — married — Marc Ducote
   b. 12/31/1896 - d. — b. d.
2. Eula May Robinson
   b. 1/16/1899 - d. 11/4/1902
3. Jessie Robinson — married — Thomas A. Sewell
   b. d. — b. d.
4. Agnes Robinson — married — Charles Leighton Bates
   b. d. — b. d.
5. Samuel Barnett Robinson, Jr. — married
   b. d.
6. James Marshall (Dick) Robinson — married
   b. d.
7. Camille Robinson — married — Jones
   b. d. — b. d.
8. "Pie" Margaret Robinson — married — Rogers
   b. d. — b. d.

Franklin Moses Robinson
b. 7/12/1871 - d.

Married 1st. 8/3/1893

Alice Marlow
b. 9/ /1871 - d. 5/9/1918

Their children:

1. James Marlow Robinson
   b. 9/14/1894 - d. 1/ /1897
2. Franklin Moses Robinson, Jr.
   b. 7/23/1896 - d.
3. Twins (premature)
   b. & d. 1898
4. Willie Robinson
   b. 1900 - d. 1902
5. Katie Robinson
   b. 1902 - d. 1904
6. Evanelle Robinson — married — E. F. Bailey 6/15/1943
   b. 5/21/1906 - d. — b. d.
7. Dorothy May Robinson — married — J. H. Bright 8/15/1929
   b. 4/3/1911 - d.
8. Gladys Robinson — married — 1st. 1934
   b. d. — b. d.
   2nd. Steve Hooge 12/6/1942
   b. d.

FRANKLIN MOSES ROBINSON
b. 7/12/1871 - d.

Married 2nd. 6/28/1919

MRS. IRMA BEAUMONT MURFEE
b. 6/5/1886 - d.

ROBERT ALEXANDER ROBINSON
b. 10/10/1873 - d. 3/25/1953

Married 10/12/1903

ANNIE WHITTINGTON
b. 8/8/1884 - d.

Their children:

1. Robert Alexander Robinson, Jr. — married — Bell
   b. d. — b. d.
2. William Andrew Robinson (Billy) — married — 1
   b. d.
3. Martha Ann Robinson — married
   b. 12/2/1919 - d.

CEMETERIES

CHEATHAM

This cemetery is located south of the old Highway 24 and west of Amite River. It is a little ways from old George Jones homestead which burned a few years ago, but it can still be located.

Moses Robinson is buried here but he has no marker.
b. 1775 - d. 11/29/1830

Temperance Mercer Robinson is buried here but she has no marker.
b. 1780 - d. 1851

Thomas Benton, son of Thomas R. and Elizabeth Cheatham
b. July 16, 1841 - d. Sept. 26, 1851

Charles Rudd, son of Thomas R. and Elizabeth Cheatham
b. November 25, 1825 - d. Dec. 7, 1827

Rebecca Ann Mc., daughter of Thomas R. and Elizabeth Cheatham
b. Nov. 11, 1837 - d. July 28, 1841

Mary Temperance, daughter of Thomas R. and Elizabeth Cheatham
b. Jan. 20, 1828 - d. Aug. 21, 1850

Martha A. Rudd, daughter of Thomas R. and Elizabeth Cheatham
b. Sept. 17, 1832 - d. Aug. 28, 1840

Marcus Lafayette, son of Thomas R. and Elizabeth Cheatham
b. 1835 - d. balance of marker broken and gone

CHEATHAM

About two and one-half (2½) miles southwest of Merwin just off old lower Gloster-Liberty Road, presently owned by Mrs. Fannie McLain Ratcliff.

John G. Robinson
d. October 16, 1854 in the 42 year of his age

Thursey Ann Robinson
d. September 13, 1851 age 32 years, 4 months, 11 days

Melissa A. Robinson
b. September 1, 1836 - d. November 6, 1852

Missouri Robinson
b. May 3, 1838 - d. September 15, 1840

Amanda J. wife of Charles Carroll Married 11/20/1860
b. September 23, 1839 - d. October 23, 1861

Eli M. Robinson
b. December 19, 1840 - d. July 21, 1844

Infant daughter of J. G. & T. A. Robinson
April 1842

Albert S. Robinson
b. February 19, 1844 - d. July 14, 1846

Appendix to Chapter 3

ANGELINA CASON was the mother of David Cox.
b. d. 4/6/1822

DAVID COX
b. 3/10/1779 in South Carolina - d. 1/13/1848

Married 12/4/1800

SABRINA GLANTON
b. 3/21/1777 in South Carolina - d. 6/21/1858

Their children:

1. Angalina Roach Cox
   b. 2/17/1802 - d. 8/20/1802
2. Margaret Murrath Cox — married — 1st. Mitchell S. Faust 6/6/1818
   b. 8/4/1803 - d. 1/8/1883 — b. 11/7/1797 - d. 9/1/1835
   2nd. John L. Lucas 10/20/1839
   b. d.
   3rd. Henry Hunt 1/18/1859
   b. 1793 - d.
3. Henry Carlton Cox — married — 1st. Elizabeth Toler 10/24/1828
   b. 2/12/1805 - d. 7/24/1888 — b. 12/18/1809 - d. 6/19/1857
   2nd. Sara Duck 2/15/1860
   b. 1836 - d.
4. James Alfred Cox
   b. 1/24/1807 - d. 2/15/1808
5. Nancy Cason Cox — married — Alexander Scott Causey 12/15/1830
   b. 7/29/1811 - d. 9/12/1867 — b. 6/28/1812 - d. 1859
6. Julia Cox — married — Archibald W. Cain 4/7/1831
   b. 4/2/1815 - d. — b. 1801 - d.
7. Lucinthia Cox — married — Seaborn Tarrant Causey 3/26/1835
   b. 7/26/1819 - d. 8/31/1854 — b. 10/18/1817 - d.
   Lucinda Cox
   b. 7/26/1819 - d. 8/20/1820
   (Twins)

MITCHELL S. FAUST
b. 11/7/1797 - d. 9/1/1835

Married 6/6/1818

MARGARET MURRATH COX
b. 8/4/1803 - d. 1/8/1883

Their children:

1. James Alfred Faust — married — Adelia Scudder 5/23/1843
   b. 6/11/1820 - d. 6/30/1863 — b 1827 - d. 6/23/1863

2. Loretta C. Faust
   b. 2/7/1822 - d.
   married Dudley Bonds 7/13/1837
   b. 1817 - d.
3. David Anthony Faust
   b. 4/2/1824 - d.
   married Lorena VanNorman 1/26/1846
   b. d.
4. Nancy Adeline Faust
   b. 12/30/1826 - d.
   married William C. Hammack 1/20/1842
   b. 9/27/1819 - d.
5. Penn Pete Faust
   b. 10/8/1829 - d.
   married Margaret Jane Longmire 2/7/1851
   b. 6/16/1837 - d. 1/4/1900
6. Sarah Alethia Faust
   b. 7/29/1831 - d. 7/8/1863
   married Felix Clark 3/11/1847
   b. 1822 - d.
7. Octavia B. Faust
   b. 1834 - d.
   married Levi W. Harrell 4/15/1852
   b. d.
8. Martha Lucinthia Faust
   b. 1836 - d.
   married Henry F. M. Hunt 1/15/1852
   b. 1829 - d.

James Alfred Faust
b. 6/11/1820 - d. 6/30/1863

Married 5/23/1843

Adelia Scudder
b. 1827 - d. 6/23/1863

Their children:

1. Rachel Faust
   b. 1844 - d.
2. Mitchell S. Faust
   b. 10/27/1846 - d. 7/17/1920
   married Frances Slocumb 12/28/1876
   b. 3/20/1853 - d. 5/31/1908
3. Samuel Scott Faust
   b. 10/18/1848 - d. 10/14/1887
   married Eunice Jackson 11/13/1879
   b. 3/30/1864 - d. 9/27/1933
4. Anthony Faust
   b. 1851 - d. 1863
5. Eugenia Faust
   b. 6/30/1854 - d. 3/2/1917
   married Joseph M. Smith 1/6/1876
   b. 1/21/1854 - d. 12/8/1913
6. Lonnie Faust
   b. ca 1856 - d. 1863
7. Julia A. Faust
   b. 10/1/1859 - d. 5/27/1937
   married E. M. Bostick 1/8/1889
   b. d.
8. Margaret Faust
   b. 1861 - d. 1936
   married Jim Beard
   b. d.
9. Pete Faust
   b. 1863 - d. 1863

Samuel Scott Faust
b. 10/18/1848 - d. 10/14/1887

Married 11/13/1879 Vol. VIII, page 435, Liberty, Miss.

Eunice Jackson
b. 3/30/1864 - d. 9/27/1933

Their children:

1. Bertha Faust
   b. 11/23/1880 - d. 6/1/1881
2. Ethel Rosaline Faust — married — Christopher Ellison Bates 6/8/1904
   b. 10/30/1881 - d. — b. 4/5/1877 - d. 3/20/1962
3. Carey Faust
   b. 11/21/1883 - d. 3/9/1884
4. Clifton Adolphus Faust
   b. 11/12/1885 - d. 12/14/1902
5. Samuel Scott Faust, Jr.
   b. 1/26/1888 - d. 8/6/1895

HENRY CARLTON COX
b. 2/12/1805 - d. 7/24/1888

Married 1st 10/24/1828

ELIZABETH TOLER
b. 12/18/1809 - d. 6/19/1857

Their children:

1. Veteria Cox
   b. 9/6/1829 - d. 9/10/1829
2. Veturia Cox — married — 1st. William P. Johns 3/5/1852
   b. 9/6/1829 - d. — b. 1831 - d.
   (Twins) — 2nd. Lemuel G. Brown 7/16/1864
   b. 4/8/1820 - d. 10/2/1897
3. Margaret Levenia Cox
   b. 8/6/1832 - d. 9/26/1836
4. Garnett David Cox
   b. 3/4/1836 - d. 3/31/1840
5. Julia Cox — married — Clement Clay Lea 2/1/1855
   b. 1838 - d. — b. d. 1865 at Atlanta, Ga.
6. Willie H. Cox — married — Aletha Perkins 5/2/1861
   b. 10/16/1841 - d. 7/28/1932 — b. 6/11/1844 - d. 7/7/1924
7. Gillie Cox — married — James M. Neyland 3/14/1867
   b. d. 5/18/1897 — b. 10/14/1834 - d. 6/30/1925

HENRY CARLTON COX
b. 2/12/1805 - d. 7/24/1888

Married 2nd. 2/15/1860

SARAH DUCK
b. 1836 - d.

Their children:

1. Johny C. Cox — married — S. Florence Roberts 12/23/1880
   b. d. — b. d.
2. Thomas M. Cox — married — Frances Taylor 12/20/1883
   b. d. — b. d.

3. Nannie Cox — married Simeon McElwee 12/16/1886
   b. d. — b. d.
4. Georgia Cox — married George U. Shaw 12/22/1887
   b. d. — b. d.
5. Emma J. Cox — married Perry W. Kirkland 2/2/1888
   b. d. — b. d.

ALEXANDER SCOTT CAUSEY
b. 6/28/1812 - d. 1859

Married 12/15/1830

NANCY CASON COX
b. 7/29/1811 - d. 9/12/1867

Their children:

1. William D. Causey
   b. 1831 - d.
2. James M. Causey
   b. 1833 - d.
3. Henry F. Causey
   b. 1836 - d.
4. Lavenia A. Causey — married Ira A. Jenkins 1/31/1856
   b. 1838 - d. — b. 1832 - d.
   (Grandmother and grandfather of E. G. Nelson)
5. Walter S. Causey
   b. 1840 - d.

ARCHIBALD W. CAIN
b. 1801 - d.

Married 4/7/1831

JULIA A. COX
b. 4/2/1815 - d.

Their children:

1. Franklin F. Cain
   b. 1835 - d.
2. Fountain F. Cain
   b. 1838 - d.
3. Lemuel L. Cain
   b. 1841 - d.
4. Letha Cain
   b. 1844 - d.
5. Carlton C. Cain
   b. 1847 - d.

SEABORN TARRANT CAUSEY
b. 10/18/1817 - d.

Married 3/26/1835

LUCINTHIA COX
b. 7/26/1819 - d. 8/31/1854

Their children:

1. Lucinda A. Causey
   b. 1836 - d.
   married James M. Bryant 8/13/1857
   b. d.
2. Robert M. Causey
   b. 1838 - d. 4/28/1912
   married Victoria Toler
   b. 4/2/1839 - d. 4/4/1929
3. Amanda E. Causey
   b. 1841 - d.
4. Margaret A. Causey
   b. 1843 - d.
5. Garnet T. Causey
   b. 1845 - d.
   married Georgia Pullens
   b. d.
6. David Causey
   b. 1848 - d.
7. Joe C. Causey
   b. d.
   married Queen Mayhall (M. E. Mayhall)
   2/8/1880
   b. d.

DUDLEY W. BONDS
b. 1817 - d.

Married 7/13/1837

LORETTA C. FAUST
b. 2/7/1822 - d.

Their children:

1. Margaret E. Bonds
   b. 1840 - d.
   married Cade Havard 2/25/1856
   b. d.
2. L. A. Bonds
   b. 1842 - d.
   married Iverson Day 8/10/1858
   b. d.
3. J. M. Bonds
   b. 1844 - d.
4. J. W. Bonds
   b. 1846 - d.
5. E. A. Bonds
   b. 1848 - d.

WILLIAM C. HAMMACK
b. 9/27/1819 - d.

Married 1/20/1842

NANCY ADELINE FAUST
b. 12/30/1826 - d.

Their children:

1. George H. M. Hammack
   b. 3/31/1843 - d. 3/31/1862
2. Almedia J. Hammack
   b. 12/20/1844 - d.
3. Virginia S. Hammack
   b. 3/29/1846 - d. 5/12/1862

4. Thomas S. Hammack
   b. 2/29/1849 - d.
5. Griffin Pemberton Hammack
   b. 2/29/1850 - d. 5/21/1862
6. Christopher Leroy Hammack
   b. 9/22/1851 - d. 11/22/1864
7. Lanyeous Perrin Hammack
   b. 7/21/1853 - d.
8. Seaborn Tarrant Hammack
   b. 2/27/1855 - d.
9. Matthew Darius Hammack
   b. 5/10/1856 - d.
10. Richard Rowan Hammack
    b. 1/30/1858 - d.
11. Margaret Loretta Hammack
    b. 3/31/1861 - d. 12/31/1956
12. Cade Hammack
    b. 11/3/1862 - d. 7/17/1863
13. Cynthia Viola Hammack
    b. 5/21/1864 - d.

PENN PETER (PETE) FAUST
b. 10/8/1829 - d.

Married 2/7/1851

MARGARET JANE LONGMIRE
b. 6/16/1837 - d. 1/4/1900

1. Ophelia A. Faust
   b. d.
   married William R. Brown 1/7/1869
   b. d.
2. Charles C. Faust
   married 1st. Emma L. Thompson 1/8/1880
   b. d.
   2nd. Margaret E. Crawford 1/15/1884
   b. d.
3. Minnie R. Faust
   b. d.
   married 1st. Wiley P. Morgan 11/11/1883
   b. d.
   2nd. Brown
   b. d.
4. Frank F. Faust
   b. d.
   married Lula Bates 12/31/1884
   b. d.
5. Pearl R. Faust
   b. d.
   married John L. Wilson 12/4/1889
   b. d.

FELIX G. CLARK
b. 1822 - d.

Married 3/11/1847

SARAH ALETHIA FAUST
b. 7/29/1831 - d. 7/8/1863

Their children:

1. Lucinda A. Clark b. d.	married	1st. Charles E. Fish 11/4/1862 b. d. 2nd. John L. Brown b. d.	
2. Samuel G. Brown b. d.	married	Martha A. Clark 12/18/1873 b. d.	
3. Robert L. Clark b. d.	married	Sarah E. Brown 12/19/1873 b. d.	
4. Vachel P. Clark b. d.	married	J. A. Gunter 11/22/1876 b. d.	

Samuel G. Brown and Sarah E. Brown were brother and sister, children of Lemuel Brown of South Carolina, and Eliza L. Talbert.

MITCHELL SCUDDER FAUST
b. 10/27/1846 - d. 7/17/1920

Married 12/28/1876

FRANCES C. SLOCUMB
b. 3/20/1853 - d. 5/31/1908

Their children:

1. Mitchell Slocumb Faust b. 11/4/1877 - d. 6/8/1914		
2. Elizabeth Adelia Faust b. 10/ /1878 - d. 8/1/1930	married	Harvey Green b. d.
3. Herbert Alfred Faust b. 9/25/1880 - d. 3/ /1946	married	Geanie Ikard b. d.
4. Ruby Faust b. 3/2/1883 - d. 1/29/1958	married	Hollis B. Hoff b. 11/4/1877 - d. 1/17/1940
5. Rufus Alton Faust (50) b. 3/8/1885 -d. 2/8/1936		
6. Samuel Ray Faust b. 2/3/1887 - d.	married	1st. Mary Landsdale b. 10/6/1893 - d. 1/22/1919 2nd. Sibyl Wilkinson b. d.
7. Claudia Faust b. 4/11/1889 - d. 6/11/1925	married	L. W. Anderson b. 1/5/1867 - d. 6/29/1937
8. Charles Daniel Faust b. 1/20/1892 - d.	married	Hattie Ikard b. d.
9. Clara Faust b. 10/20/1894 - d.	married	Wesley Essex b. d.

J. M. SMITH
b. 1/21/1854 - d. 12/8/1913

Married 1/6/1876

EUGENIA FAUST
b. 6/30/1854 - d. 3/2/1917

Their children:

1. Henry L. Smith
   b. 4/18/1877 - d. 11/15/1932
   married Susie Causey 2/26/1901
   b. 8/28/1878 - d.
2. Cora Smith
   b. 10/31/1878 - d. 1/14/1953
   married Wade VanNorman 12/29/1896
   b. 2/12/1876 - d. 9/24/1906
3. Birdie A. Smith
   b. 11/4/1880 - d. 4/5/1911
   married Wiley L. Roberts 12/25/1900
   b. 9/12/1876 - d. 9/25/1943
4. Carrie Smith
   b. 11/28/1882 - d. 5/19/1916
   married Davis C. VanNorman 1/19/1898
   b. 2/22/1873 - d. 10/8/1944
5. Maurice Smith
   b. 1/2/1883 - d.
   married Mattie Day 1/26/1906
   b. 12/8/1880 - d.
6. Robert Hugh Smith
   b. 8/2/1885 - d. 11/14/1939
   married Verna Haygood 12/25/1906
   b. 2/6/1888 - d. 5/30/1919
7. Nettie J. Smith
   b. 9/14/1886 - d. 11/14/1925
   married Lewis B. Kinabrew 1/2/1902
   b. 10/28/1880 - d. 11/1/1960
8. Carey Smith
   b. 12/1/1888 - d. 7/11/1956
   married Mamie Gerald 2/5/1911
   b. 9/1/1889 - d.
9. John Curtis Smith
   b. 8/28/1891 - d. 2/28/1950
   married Hoyt Jenkins 11/22/1916
   b. 12/4/1892 - d. 10/19/1931
10. Mabel Smith
    b. 7/6/1893 - d.
    married J. Milton Strickland 12/1/1915
    b. 2/24/1891 - d. 11/26/1935
11. Howard Smith (53)
    b. 8/31/1895 - d. 8/19/1949
    1:30 p.m.
    married Widow Tina Thompson Talbert 10/28/1917
    b. 9/20/1891 - d.

E. M. Bostic
b. d.

Married 1/8/1889

Julia A. Faust
b. 10/1/1859 - d. 5/27/1937

Their children:

1. Daughter Bostic
   b. 5/ /1891 - d.
2. Evelyn Bostic
   b. 11/11/1892 - d.
   married J. S. White 5/9/1914
   b. d.
3. Sewall Bostic
   b. 5/30/1896 - d. 6/15/1931
   married Booth 5/11/1918
   b. d.
4. Daughter Bostic
   b. 6/ /1898 - d.
5. Eschol Bostic
   b. 7/29/1900 - d.
   married Fred Leib 1/14/1924
   b. d.

Jim Beard
b. d.

Married

Margaret Faust
b. 1861 - d. 1936

Their child:

Della Beard
b. - Died young

DAVID COX

About one mile east from Berwick, Miss., on Highway 48, turn right for about three miles and on land now owned by Crosby Lumber and Manufacturing Company.

David Cox
b. in South Carolina March 10th, 1779 - d. January 13, 1848

Sobrina Cox (Wife)
b. in South Carolina March 21, 1777 - d. June 21, 1858

THOMAS COX

About two miles from Berwick, Miss., on Clinton, La., Road on place owned by Tommy Cox.

Elizabeth Cox
b. in Mississippi December 18, 1809 - d. June 19, 1857

Margaret Levenia Cox
b. August 6, 1832 - d. September 26, 1836

Garnet David Cox
b. March 4, 1836 - d. March 31, 1840

FAUST

Approximately eight miles northeast of Gloster, Miss., in the Oxford Community.

James Alfred Faust
b. June 11, 1820 - d. June 30, 1863

Adelia Scudder Faust
b. 1827 - d. 6/23/1863

Rachel Faust
b. 1844 - d. Young

Anthony Faust
b. 1851 - d. 1863

Lonnie Faust
b. 1856 - d. 1863

Pete Faust
b. 1863 - d. 1863

William Cork

Hanna Cork

SCUDDER

About 4 or 5 miles southwest of Centreville, Miss., now owned by Mrs. Eugenia McNeil Smith. Place where Nat and Nancy Scudder settled in 1810. Old Mt. Pleasant.

Thos Scudder — Pvt. Bas Co. 3 Tenn Mil War of 1812
b. - d. 1850

At Rest — Elizabeth Scudder
b. August 20, 1802 - d. January 28, 1892

Sarah J. (Scudder) Tucker
b. August 29, 1833 - d. November 29, 1878

John Wms. Hutcheson
b. March 8, 1835 - d. April 17, 1927
Confederate Soldier 2nd. Lt. in 3rd. La. Cavalry and Infantry

Charlotte Virginia (Scudder) Hutcheson
b. April 25, 1838 - d. May 2, 1929

Mary Catherine Hutcheson
b. September 12, 1868 - d. January 24, 1881

Sarah Hutcheson
b. May 3, 1874 - d. November 11, 1939

N. V. Hutcheson
b. September 29, 1875 - d. May 10, 1916

Mary V. wife of C. A. McKey
b. January 28, 1857 - d. January 27, 1881

Samuel R. McDowell
b. April 14, 1864 - d. September 8, 1925

J. Kirk McDowell
b. Auguest 13, 1859 - d. January 19, 1913

Infant son of S. R. and M. E. McDowell
b. d. December 12, 1890

Infant daughter of S. R. and M. E. McDowell
b. d. February 12, 1895

John H. son of S. R. and M. E. McDowell
b. January 22, 1896 - d. May 18, 1896

Wm. B. Coon
b. April 2, 1855 - d. March 9, 1928

Lydia A. Coon
b. June 26, 1856 - d. February 6, 1928

SMITH CEMETERY AT THAD POWELL'S PLACE

Robert T. Smith
b. January 23, 1811 - d. December 15, 1898

Turrila McKinney, wife of R. T. Smith
b. October 15, 1823 - d. October 15, 1908

W. S. Smith
b. 1851 - d. 1892

J. M. Smith
b. January 21, 1854 - d. December 8, 1913

Mrs. Eugenia Smith
b. June 30, 1854 - d. March 2, 1917

R. M. Shaw
b. April 10, 1863 - d. November 3, 1903

Lucinda Smith, wife of R. M. Shaw
b. September 26, 1859 - d. February 1, 1930

Richard Shaw
b. July 8, 1901 - d. February 8, 1919

Davis C. VanNorman
b. February 22, 1873 - d. October 8, 1944

Mrs. Carrie Smith (beloved wife of Davis C. VanNorman)
b. November 28, 1882 - d. May 19, 1916

Wade VanNorman
b. February 12, 1876 - d. September 26, 1906

Birdie A. (wife of W. L. Roberts)
b. November 4, 1880 - d. April 5, 1911

Nettie J. Smith (wife of Lewis B. Kinabrew)
b. September 14, 1886 - d. November 24, 1925

McGraw

Christine Catherine McGraw, wife of Zeb Cox
b. June 21 1849 - d. February 24, 1897

Percy R. Son of Z. and C. C. Cox
b. February 23, 1882 - d. August 3, 1889

Joseph Warren, Son of Z. and C. C. Cox
b. May 12, 1880 - d. April 26, 1889

Thurza A. McGraw

Thurza A. (McGraw) wife of R. C. McNeil, Sr.
b. October 2, 1837 - d. May 10, 1876

Brooks McGraw (Karl's father, husband of Rosa Scudder)
b. October 16, 1858 - d. January 29, 1897

Phillip McGraw
b. February 2, 1884 - d. March 15, 1936

Haddon McGraw (son of Karl)
b. April 23, 1924 - d. April 25, 1946

Lucie A. Anderson (wife of Thos. B. Netterville)
b. July 17, 1871 - d. March 27, 1925

Both between Centreville and Woodville, north of Hwy. 24 near old Huff and Karl McGraw Homes. (2 cemeteries)

Appendix to Chapter 4

JOHN JACKSON of Duddington, England
b. 1719 - d. 1801

Married 1755

ELIZABETH CUMMINS of England
b. 1724 - d. 1825

Their children:

1. Isaac Jackson — married — 1st. Ann Richardson in 1779
   b. 1755 - d. 12/20/1820 — b. 1761 - d. 4/18/1802
   2nd. Eliza Howell ca 1803
   b. d. 1819
   in Louisiana
   3rd. Elizabeth Durman 3/28/1820
   b. d.
2. George Jackson — married — Elizabeth Brake in 1776
   b. 1756 - d. 1831 — b. d.
3. Thomas Jackson — married — Frances Richardson
   b. 5/9/1757 - d. 11/20/1844 — b. 2/1/1765 - d. 4/8/1836
4. Edward Jackson — married
   b. 1759 - d. 12/26/1828
   (Stonewall Jackson's grandfather, b 1824 - d. 1863)
5. Henry Jackson — married — had a large family in Ohio
   b. 1763 - d. — b. d.
6. Samuel Jackson — married — went to Indiana
   b. 1767 - d. — b. d.
7. Elizabeth Jackson — married — William Wilkinson in 1789
   b. ca 1770 - d. — b. d.
8. John Jr. — married — Rebecca Haddon in 1786 in Harrison County, Va.
   b. 1/17/1764 - d. 3/19/1845 — b. d.

ISAAC JACKSON of Virginia
b. 1755 - d. 12/20/1820

Married 1st. 1779 in South Carolina

ANN RICHARDSON of South Carolina
b. ca 1761 - d. 4/18/1802

Their children:

1. Sarah Jacksoon — married — James Whittington 1796 Ga.
   b. d. 8/ /1853 — b. ca 1775 - d. 1838
2. Willey Jackson — married — 1st. Mary Robinson 1810
   b. 1789 - d. 8/11/1842 — b. d. 3/1/1824
   2nd. Mrs. Amelia McElwee
   b. d. 1863

3. Margaret (Peggy) Jackson b. 8/28/1780 - d. 7/9/1859	married	Thomas Toler 1796 b. d. 1833
4. Mary (Polly) Jackson b. d.	married	1st. James Howell 6/8/1808 b. d. 2nd. Asa S. Mercer 6/24/1832 b. 1792 - d.
5. William Jackson b. d.	married	Mary Ashley b. d.
6. Susannah (Sukey) Jackson b. 1790 - d. 7/20/1855	married	William Causey, Sr. 9/2/1805 b. 1744 - d. 7/3/1828
7. Isaac Richardson Jackson b. - d. 3/8/1861	married	Martha Ann Causey 1/6/1831 b. 12/12/1811 - d. 7/18/1875
8. David Jackson b. 10/31/1795 - d. 10/2/1858	married	Celina Jane Causey 10/26/1820 b. 12/22/1803 - d. 9/16/1882
9. Lewis Jackson b. 1800 - d. 8/ /1838	married	Eliza A. Caston 9/13/1823 b. 1/17/1808 - d. 2/28/1856
10. Elizabeth Jackson b. 1801 - d.		

Col. Richard (Arthur) Richardson — Revolutionary Soldier
b. in North Carolina after 1730 - d. Camden Dist., S. C., before March 15, 1785.
Married 1760

Mrs. Hannah Mitchell
b. Sumpter District, S. C. - d.

Their children:

1. Ann Richardson b. 1761 in South Carolina - d. 4/18/1802	married	Isaac Jackson 1779 Revolutionary Soldier b. 1775 in Va. - d. 12/20/1820, Amite Co., Miss.
2. Nancy Richardson b. ca 1762 - d.	married	1st. Abbot b. d. 2nd. Cordell b. d.
3. Francis (Frank) Richardson, Revolutionary Soldier b. 1763 - d. 1820	married	Martha Gaulden 1784 b. d. 1836
4. Frances Richardson b. 2/1/1765 - d. 4/8/1836	married	Thomas Jackson Revolutionary Soldier b. 5/9/1757 - d. 11/20/1844
5. Rachel Richardson b. ca 1767 - d.	married	Henderson b. d.
6. Henry Richardson b. ca 1769 - d.	married	Widow Vaughn b. d.
7. Richard Richardson b. ca 1771 - d. young		

8. David Richardson — married — Miss Brown ca 1805
   b. ca 1774 - d. — b. — d.

National No. 462874 — Family Records Mississippi Revolutionary Soldiers, by Alice Track Welch, p. 248.

DAVID JACKSON
b. 10/31/1795 - d. 10/2/1858

Married 10/26/1820

CELINA JANE CAUSEY
b. 12/22/1803 - d. 9/16/1882

Their children:

1. Harriet Jackson
   b. 1/26/1823 - d. 10/20/1825
2. Amanda Jane Jackson — married — James F. Robinson 10/15/1840
   b. 3/13/1825 - d. 8/24/1841 — b. — d. 1865
3. Martha Ann Jackson
   b. 3/10/1827 - d. 8/4/1840
4. Wade R. Jackson — married — Martha Ann Tatum 3/21/1850
   b. 3/22/1829 - d. 12/18/1895 — b. 6/17/1834 - d. 7/23/1891
5. Mary Elizabeth Jackson
   b. 10/15/1830 - d. 9/14/1831
6. William Henry Jackson — Killed in Civil War at Oxford, Miss.
   b. 8/1/1832 - d. 2/13/1862
7. Isaac Franklin Jackson — Died in Federal Prison in Frankfort, Ky.
   b. 8/1/1832 - d. 2/13/1862
8. Eliza Amelia Jackson — married — C. F. Thompson 11/17/1852
   b. 2/16/1837 - d. 5/28/1862 — b. — d.
9. Letitia Virginia Jackson — married — 1st. James Ray Wilson 5/21/1867
   b. 4/14/1839 - d. 1/11/1917 — b. 3/23/1834 - d. 7/9/1874
   2nd. John Franklin Cassels 1/2/1879
   b. 10/27/1852 - d. 6/2/1930
10. Frances Adeline Jackson
    b. 11/14/1841 - d.
11. Julia Amarintha Jackson
    b. 5/21/1844 - d. 1/12/1918
12. Thomas Nathaniel Jackson — married — Mary Alice Causey 4/7/1869
    b. 12/29/1846 - d. 8/16/1920 — b. 1/28/1850 - d. 1/15/1902
13. Olivia Rivanna Jackson
    b. 8/11/1849 - d. 3/27/1858

THOMAS CAUSEY
b. 1778 - d. 3/11/1853 in Amite County, Miss.

Married 3/1/1803

MARTHA (PATTY) WEB
b. 1784 in South Carolina - d. 12/27/1866 in Amite County, Miss.

Their children:

1. Celina Jane Causey b. 12/22/1803 - d. 9/16/1882	married	David Jackson 10/26/1820 b. 10/31/1795 - d. 10/2/1858
2. Elizabeth D. Causey b. 7/3/1806 - d. 4/29/1896	married	1st. John Gunby 5/5/1847 b. 1800 - d. 2nd. Wm. Jenkins 10/18/1870 b. 1798 in Ga. - d.
3. Josiah C. Causey b. 3/20/1808 - d. 5/20/1850	married	Margaret C. Clement 2/11/1830 b. 6/27/1810 - d. 10/29/1888
4. Thomas I. Causey b. 1/11/1810 - d.	married	Fidelia A. Rogers 12/23/1840 b. 1823 - d.
5. Martha Ann Causey b. 12/12/1811 - d. 7/18/1875	married	Isaac Richardson Jackson 1/6/1831 b. - d. 3/8/1861
6. Jonas W. Causey b. 1/17/1814 - d.	married	Susan Smith 2/14/1836 b. d.
7. Gesinthia Z. Causey b. 11/22/1815 - d. 4/27/1903	married	Tillman Toler 8/13/1835 b. 5/26/1813 - d. 12/19/1867
8. James M. Causey b. 1/20/1818 - d. 7/20/1818		
9. Sarah Adeline Causey b. 9/27/1819 - d. 12/ /1901	married	Thomas Toler, Jr. 4/1/1841 b. 6/18/1816 - d. 11/23/1854
10. Salome R. Causey b. 2/12/1822 - d.	married	1st. Thomas Mercer Thompson 8/20/1840 b. d. 2nd. Francis Bryan 5/12/1846 b. d.
11. Amelia E. Causey b. 4/4/1824 - d. 3/12/1885	married	Jehu Underwood 3/22/1849 b. 1/11/1824 - d. 6/7/1902
12. Iley L. Causey b. 2/21/1827 - d. in prison at Camp Chase, Ill., 1862	married	Evalina G. Carter 2/4/1852 b. d.

U. S. Census of 1850 lists Martha Web Causey as 66 and from South Carolina.

WILLIAM CAUSEY — came to America in 1767, to Mississippi in 1805.
b. June 1744 in Ireland - d. 7/3/1828 in Amite County, Miss.

Married (wife died in South Carolina before coming to Mississippi)

Children by first wife were eleven (only six known names who came to Mississippi).

1. Solomon Causey	married	Elizabeth Ann Pace lived in Amite, Copiah, and Holmes Counties, Miss.
2. Jonas Causey	married	lived in Amite, Copiah, and Holmes Counties, Miss.
3. Thomas Causey b. 1778 - d. 3/11/1853	married	Martha (Patty) Web 3/1/1803 b. 1784 - d. 12/27/1866
4. William Causey, Jr. b. ca 1780-1790 - d.	married	Susanna Whittington 6/8/1809 b. ca 1793 Ga. - d.

5. John H. Causey
   b. d. 10/25/1832
   married Priscilla Scott 2/12/1811
   b. d.
6. Elizabeth (Betsy) Causey
   b. d.
   married Aaron Whittington 8/27/1811
   b. ca 1783 - d.
7. Causey
   married Daniel (Daniels)

Their son:

John M. Daniel

WADE R. JACKSON
b. 3/22/1829 - d. 12/18/1895

Married 3/21/1850

MARTHA ANN TATUM
b. 6/17/1834 - d. 7/23/1891

Their children:

1. Thomas Jackson
   b. 1/21/1851 - d. 2/26/1851
2. William D. Jackson
   b. 8/28/1854 - d. 9/12/1854
3. Mary L. Jackson
   b. 2/22/1856 - d. 8/12/1858
4. Emma V. Jackson
   b. 8/16/1859 - d. 8/30/1864
5. Henry E. Jackson
   b. 3/22/1862 - d. 8/16/1863
6. Eunice Jackson
   b. 3/30/1864 - d. 9/27/1933
   married 1st. Samuel Scott Faust 11/13/1879
   b. 10/18/1848 - d. 10/14/1887
   2nd. William Lee Robinson
   9/10/1891
   b. 4/14/1866 - d. 6/12/1953
7. Ada E. Jackson
   b. 3/10/1869 - d. 10/26/1871

WILLIAM TATUM

Married 12/21/1797 in Culpepper County, Va.

MARY (POLLY) LUCAS

Their son:

WILLIAM TATUM
b. 9/5/1805 - d. 6/12/1857

Married 9/2/1833 Madison County, Va. Marriage Record Book 1, p. 277

ELIZABETH TAYLOR
b. 12/25/1813 - d. 10/22/1883

Their children:

1. Martha Ann Tatum
   b. 6/17/1834 - d. 7/23/1891
   married Wade R. Jackson 3/21/1850
   b. 3/22/1829 - d. 12/18/1895

2. William H. Tatum
   b. 7/2/1837 - d. 7/7/1839
3. Mary Virginia Tatum
   b. 5/2/1840 - d. 10/2/1859
4. Frances E. Tatum
   b. 9/10/1843 - d. 7/5/1852
5. James Marion Tatum — married — Missouri Jackson 1/25/1865
   b. 2/25/1846 - d. 2/6/1933 — b. 7/19/1845 - d. 2/4/1917
6. Josephine Hill Tatum — married — Wiley H. Jenkins 9/27/1866
   b. 8/26/1848 - d. 1/30/1921 — b. 8/21/1845 - d. 12/25/1916

HUMPHREY TAYLOR
b. 1788 - d. 4/17/1870

Married 12/26/1810 Madison County Va., Marriage Record Book 1, p. 259.

NANCY BROYLES
b. 1798 - d. 4/17/1875

Their children:

1. Morgan A. Taylor — married — Amanda Burton — They lived in
   b. d. — b. d. — Howell Co., Mo.
2. Frances B. Taylor — married — Joe Abner Hitt — They lived in
   b. 1818 - d. 12/26/1901 (83 yrs., 3 mo.) — b. d. — Howell Co., Mo.
3. J. Warren Taylor — married — Mary Pipes September 1841
   b. 10/7/1816 - d. 12/27/1908 — b. 11/20/1824 - d. 10/31/1900
4. Robert Taylor
   b. died at age thirteen
5. Martha Taylor
   b. died also at age thirteen
6. Mary (Polly) Taylor — married — Holbert Newman — They lived in
   b. d. — b. d. — Howard Co., Mo.
7. Elizabeth (Betsy) Taylor — married — Wm. Tatum 9/2/1833 in Virginia and came immediately to Miss.
   b. 12/25/1813 - d. 10/22/1883 — b. 9/5/1805 - d. 6/12/1857

Great Grandchildren of Eunice Jackson Faust Robinson, Mother of Ethel Faust Bates

James Edward Welch
b. 10/31/1936

Cheryl Walker
b. 6/29/1938

Robert Garrett Nelson
b. 3/13/1939

William Ellison Bates
b. 10/4/1939

Leslie Walton Walker, Jr.
b. 4/30/1942

Samuel Lyle Bates, Jr.
b. 10/27/1945

Ronald Norman Travis
b. 10/14/1946

Bernard Rush Carpenter
3/22/1947 - d. 11/7/1960

Betty Kathryn Travis
b. 11/12/1948

Rosalie Carpenter
b. 8/30/1949 - d. 11/7/1960

Martha Wade Bates
b. 8/20/1950

Bert Carpenter
b. 11/11/1950 - d. 11/7/1960

Ann Robinson Bates
b. 11/7/1953

Rigby Lee Robinson
b. 1/24/1955

John Lee Taylor, Jr.
b. 9/9/1951

THOMAS JACKSON of Virginia Rev. Sol. brother of Isaac Jackson Rev. Sol.
b. 5/9/1757 - d. 11/20/1844

Married

FRANCES RICHARDSON
b. 2/1/1765 - d. 4/8/1836

Their children:

1. Chessley Jackson b. 6/4/1780 - d. 1876	married	1st. Sarah Lilley 1804 b. 2/15/1785 - d. 4/10/1821 2nd. Martha Wood 1822 b. d.
2. Charlotte Jackson b. d.	married	John Dees b. d.
3. Temperance Jackson b. 7/22/1793 - d. 2/7/1868	married	Stephen Wilkinson 12/9/1815 b. 10/12/1793 - d. 9/7/1843
4. Elzaphan Jackson b. 8/1/1795 - d. 8/18/1874	married	1st. Mary Stokes 1/2/1817 b. d. 2nd. Martha Causey 12/5/1860 b. 1844 - d.
5. Eliza Jackson b. d.	married	Andrews b. d.
6. Elizabeth Jackson b. d.	married	Ferguson b d.
7. Sarah Jackson b. d.	married	Asa Wilkinson 3/23/1816 b. 3/3/1795 - d.

Thomas Jackson, the father of Chessley died at the age of 87½ years. He was among the last survivors of the American Revolution in East Feliciana Parish,

Louisiana, and was buried with Military Honors in the family cemetery near the site where he first settled and on his tombstone is inscribed as follows: "ONE OF MARION BAND OF FAITH SOLDIERS." Thomas Jackson died in full triumph of the Christian's hope, rejoicing in the election of James K. Polk which was being announced by the booming cannons. He had voted for all the Democratic Presidents from Thomas Jefferson on down and but few of his descendants have strayed from the Democratic fold to this day, (1881). They have been equally true to the Baptist Faith for $\frac{3}{4}$ of a century.

CHESSLEY JACKSON
b. 6/4/1790 - d. 1876

Married 1st. 1804

SARAH LILLEY
b. 2/15/1785 - d. 4/10/1821

Their children:

1. Libery Jackson — married — John Bennett
   b. 11/13/1805 - d. 5/8/1831 — b. — d.
2. Thomas Jackson — married — Elizabeth Van Norman — 10/9/1830
   b. 6/20/1807 - d. — b. — d.
3. Mary Jackson — married — Weighty Whitehead
   b. 8/11/1808 - d. — b. — d.
4. Isaac Jackson — married — Amanda Draughn
   b. 10/3/1810 - d. — b. — d.
   Isaac & Elizabeth twins
5. Elizabeth Jackson — married — Elam Whittington — 7/6/1837
   b. 10/3/1810 - d. — b. 7/15/1814 - d.
6. Temperance Jackson
   b. 7/29/1812 - d.
7. Lavicee Jackson — married — Samuel Harrell — 3/21/1838
   b. 7/13/1813 - d. — b. — d.
8. Charlotte Jackson — married — Sam W. Van Norman — 12/5/1833
   b. 5/4/1815 - d. — b. — d.
9. Stephen Jackson — married — Amanda Jenkins — 12/28/1842
   b. 7/25/1817 - d. 3/23/1881 — b. 2/20/1826 - d. 1/16/1893
10. Willey Jackson
    b. 7/ /1816 - d. in three weeks

    "Gone to rest with his mother
    Happy infant early blest
    Rest in peaceful slumber, rest."

STEPHEN JACKSON
b. 7/25/1817 - d. 3/23/1881

Married 12/28/1842

AMANDA MELVINA JENKINS
b. 2/20/1826 - d. 1/16/1893 or 2

Their children:

1. James J. Jackson
   b. 10/17/1843 - d. 8/10/1844

2. Thurza Ann Missouri Jackson
   b. 7/19/1845 - d. 2/4/1917
   married J. M. Tatum 1/25/1865
   b. 2/25/1846 - d. 2/6/1933
3. Louisiana A. Jackson
   b. 2/5/1847 - d. 12/2/1908
   married Amandon (Jack) Bradley 9/19/1865
   b. 6/11/1838 - d. 7/20/1914
4. Indiana A. Jackson
   b. 9/7/1848 - d.
   married W. W. Hoff 11/27/1873
   b. d.
5. Sarah Virginia Jackson
   b. 9/27/1850 - d. 6/27/1912
   married J. Lafayette McLain 12/29/1870
   b. 7/22/1849 - d. 12/10/1911
6. Andrew Jackson
   b. 11/27/1852 - d. 3/7/1899
   married 1st. Ada B. Lawrence 12/6/1874
   b. d.
   2nd. Janie Johns
   b. d.
7. Maryland J. Jackson
   b. 11/9/1854 - d. 11/7/1935
   married Alfred B. Dixon 12/27/1883
   b. 1/21/1857 - d. 7/29/1932
8. Albert C. Jackson
   b. 11/22/1856 - d. 1/17/1928
   married Mattie Smiley 11/28/1889
   b. 1/3/1860 - d. 1/28/1958
9. Theodosia A. Jackson
   b. 6/22/1858 - d. 3/31/1901
   married Rueben Chance 12/16/1891
   b. 8/23/1855 - d. 11/8/1932
10. Lillian J. Jackson
    b. 7/10/1863 - d. 1/31/1931
    married Edward F. Jones 1/4/1888
    b. d.
11. Wm. Lee Jackson
    b. 1/29/1866 - d. 5/14/1917
    married Maude Jackson 2/15/1894
    b. 4/14/1874 - d. 11/11/1910
12. Susan M. Jackson
    b. 6/8/1869 - d. 4/9/1873

CHESSLEY JACKSON
b. 6/4/1790 d. 1876

Married 2nd. 1822

MARTHA (PATTY) WOOD
b. 4/1/1803 - d.

Their children:

1. Louis Jackson
   b. 9/19/1823 - d.
   married Marjiana Greedy 4/9/1845
   b. d.
2. Mary Ann Jackson
   b. 11/5/1825 - d.
3. Reuben T. Jackson
   b. 12/19/1827 - d. 7/28/1874
   married Leminda Day 5/1/1834
   b. 11/22/1812 - d. 1/5/1869
4. Lavinia Jackson
   b. 4/6/1830 - d.
5. David Jackson
   b. 7/30/1832 - d.
6. Henry Jackson
   b. 11/10/1834 - d.
7. Elisha Jackson
   b. 6/28/1837 - d.

8. Susan Ann Jackson
   b. 10/17/1839 - d.

Susan Ann & Aletha Ann Twins

9. Aletha Ann Jackson — married — Frederick Betz
   b. 10/17/1839 - d. — b. d.

10. Elijah Jackson
    b. 1/23/1842 - d.

11 Martha Alice Jackson
   b. 6/15/1844 - d.

12. Elisa Adeline Jackson
    b. 5/16/1847 - d.

JAMES WHITTINGTON
b. ca. 1775 - d. 1838

Married 1796

SARAH JACKSON
b. d. 8/ /1853

Their children:

1. Willey Whittington — married — Evalina Butler 2/2/1819
   b. 1798 - d. — b. d.

2. Stacy Whittington — married — John Jenkins 2/2/1822
   b. 1800 - d. — b. d.

3. Cornelius Whittington — married — Ailsey Dunn 12/15/1828
   b. d. — b. d.

4. Milton Whittington — married — Polly Louisa Jenkins 5/11/1822
   b. d. — b. d.

5. Jackson Whittington — married — Susannah Montgomery 11/29/1827
   b. d. — b. d.

6. Catherine (Katie) Whittington — married — Wright Seale 2/5/1843
   b. 1806 - d. — b. d.

7. Martin Whittington — married — Arnold
   b. d. — b. d.

8. Isiah Whittington — married — Delilah Pitchford 2/3/1831
   b. d. — b. d.

9. Noah Whittington — married — 1st. Nancy Steele
   b. 1814 d. — b. 1818 - d.
   2nd. Katie Parker
   b. d.

10. Elam Whittington — married — Elizabeth (Betsy) Jackson 7/6/1837
    b. 7/15/1814 - d. — b. 10/3/1810 - d.

11. Arthur R. Whittington — married — Oro Heard Butler Causey 7/29/1844
    b. 1818 - d. — b. 1828 - d.

12. Amelia (Milley) Whittington — married — Jordon Whittington 11/23/1848
    b. 1820 - d. — b. 1820 - d.

13. Anna Whittington
    b. d.
    married B. F. Ballance 5/4/1841
    b. d.
14. Mary M. Whittington
    b. 1822 - d.
    married Elihu W. Parker 1/9/1840
    b. 1810 - d.
15. Levi Whittington
    b. 1824 - d.
    married Sarah Garner
    b. 1827 - d.

CORNELIUS WHITTINGTON
b. 4/24/1749 - d. 1837

Married

REBECCA GILLIAM
b. 11/23/1750 - d. after 1808

Their children:

1. James Whittington
   b. ca 1775 - d. 1838
   married Sarah Jackson 1796
   b. d. 8/ /1853
2. John Whittington
   b. d.
   married Sarah H. Neilson 9/20/1817
   b. d.
3. Mary Whittington
   b. d.
4. Aaron Whittington
   b. ca 1783 - d.
   married Elizabeth (Betsy) Causey 8/27/1811
   b. d.
5. Winney Whittington
   b. 1784 - d.
   married Grief Whittington 3/15/1816
   b. d.
6. Moses Whittington
   b. ca 1788 - d.
   married Elizabeth Jenkins 12/22/1808
   b. d.
7. Sarah Whittington
   b. d.
   married Simeon Mercer
   b. d.
8. Elam Whittington
   b. d.
9. Rebecca Whittington
   b. 1790 - d.
   married Elisha Freeman 9/11/1829
   b. 1800 - d.
10. Susannah Whittington
    b. ca 1793 - d.
    married William Causey, Jr. 6/8/1809
    b. between 1780 and 1790 - d.

WILLEY JACKSON
b. 1789 - d. 8/11/1842

Married 1st. 1810

MARY ROBINSON
b. d. 3/1/1824

Their children:

1. Andrew Jackson
   b. 1816 - d. 2/16/1852
   married Widow Aletha Atkinson 7/10/1843
   b. d.
2. Isaac R. Jackson
   b. 1818 - d. 10/ /1850

3. Robert G. Jackson b. 1821 - d. 2/3/1851	married	Mary Brown of Indiana b. d. (Mary Brown Jackson married 2nd. Jim M. Hunt)
4. Colonel Moses Jackson b. 1/14/1822 - d. 11/28/1895	married	Lou A. Jenkins 1/16/1844 b. 1820 - d. 1863 2nd. Widow Rebecca E. Van Allen 5/31/1866 b. d.
5. Louisa Jackson b. 1812 - d.	married	Peter Parker 6/30/1835 b. d.

WILLEY JACKSON
b. 1789 - d. 8/11/1842

Married 2nd.

MRS. AMELIA MCELWEE (WIDOW)
b. - d. 1862

Their children:

1. Oliver Franklin Jackson
   Infant son of Willey and Amelia Jackson
2. Almeda Jane Jackson
   Infant daughter of Willey and Amelia Jackson

3. Isadora Jackson b. 1827 - d.	married	Rev. John A. Smiley 1/15/1846 b. d.
4. Thomas J. Jackson b. 1829 - d. 3/10/1895	married	Mrs. Sarah Jenkins (widow) 5/31/1860 b. 1829 - d. 7/20/1894

COL. MOSES JACKSON
b. 1/14/1822 - d. 11/28/1895

Married 1/16/1844

LOU AMELIA JENKINS
b. 1820 - d. 1863

Their children:

1. Mary Eleanora Jackson b. 11/11/1844 - d. 7/4/1920	married	1st. Thomas T. McElwee 9/13/1862. He was killed in Ga. 5/15/1864 b. d. 2nd. John Edward Walker 12/3/1868 b. 8/28/1845 - d. 3/30/
2. Walter W. Jackson b. 3/28/1846 - d. 5/25/1923	married	1st. Georgiana Phillips 7/19/1866 b. d. 2nd. Isadore Gallant b. 10/7/1861 - d. 6/27/1936
3. Frank Jackson b. d.	married	Azelia R. McKnight 11/7/1872 b. d.

4. Charles Jackson
   b. d. young
5. Louisa R. Jackson — married David B. Kinnebrew 4/11/1878
   b. d. By Rev. R. S. McAllister
   b. d.

THOMAS TOLER
b. d. 1833

Married 1796

MARGARET (PEGGY) JACKSON
b. 8/28/1780 - d. 7/9/1859

Their children:

1. Joel Toler — married Elizabeth McCoy 7/5/1824
   b. d. b. d.
2. Milly Toler — married Thomas Smith 8/3/1815
   b. d. b. d.
3. Magdaline Toler — married Samuel B. Moore 4/24/1831
   b. d. b. d.
4. Elizabeth Toler — married Henry C. Cox 10/24/1828
   b. 12/18/1809 - d. 6/19/1857 b. 2/12/1805 - d. 7/24/1888
5. Susannah Toler — married Hezekiah Harrell 1/14/1830
   b. d. b. d.
6. Tillman Toler — married Gesynthia Causey 8/13/1835
   b. 5/26/1814 - d. 12/19/1867 b. 11/22/1815 - d. 4/27/1903
7. Thomas Toler, Jr. — married Sarah Adeline Causey 4/1/1841
   b. 6/18/1816 - d. 11/23/1854 b. 9/27/1819 - d. 12/ /1901
8. Sarah Toler — married Archibald Frith 12/13/1821
   b. d. By J.P., Thos. Goode, had to post $200.00 bond.
   b. d.

TILLMAN TOLER
b. 5/26/1814 - d. 12/19/1867

Married 8/13/1835

GESYNTHIA CAUSEY
b. 11/22/1815 - d. 4/27/1903

Their children:

1. Margaret Jackson Toler — married 1st. John L. Dixon 11/16/1854
   b. 5/5/1836 - d. b. d.
   Martha Webb Toler Twins — 2nd. John C. Wilkinson 6/23/1868
   b. 5/5/1836 - d. 5/15/1836 b. d.
2. Sarah Elizabeth Toler
   b. 8/27/1837 - d. 10/ /1851
3. Victoria Jane Toler — married Robert M. Causey 10/8/1858
   b. 4/3/1839 - d. 4/4/1929 6 children
   b. 12/15/1838 - d. 4/28/1912

4. Amelia Rivanna Toler b. 9/20/1840 - d. 1/30/1925	married	1st. Jefferson Washington Wilkinson 10/15/1857 (2) b. 7/14/1834 - d. 4/6/1862 Shiloh 2nd. John Tillery 10/14/1865 (Mother was a Johns) b. 7/21/1842 - d. 7/8/1871 3rd. T. Jim Drummond 1/15/1874 (1) b. 1849 - d. 1/31/1925
5. Thomas Causey Toler b. 5/8/1842 - d. 2/31/1862		
6. James Harrison Toler b. 12/24/1843 - d. 11/18/1907	married	Margaret C. Hazlewood b. 3/6/1848 - d. 1/17/1890
7. Joel Chelson Toler b. 10/16/1845 - d. 7/ /1846		
8. Laura Susannah Toler b. 10/6/1847 - d. 6/30/1939	married	Addison Burris 9/20/1866 (10) children b. d.
9. Henry Auburn Toler b. 5/10/1849 - d. 1/12/1923		
10. Eliza Amerintha Toler b. 1/7/1851. - d. 2/27/1931	married	Erastus Burris 2/9/1876 (8 children) b. d.
11. Ealine Leona Toler b. 11/12/1852 - d. 8/21/1929	married	William D. Hazlewood 5/26/1869 b. 8/10/1846 - d. 2/16/1905
12. Josiah Alphonse Toler b. 12/12/1854 - d. 1911	married	1st. Tiny Thompson (Mary C.) 12/6/1876 b. 4/18/1851 - d. 7/13/1886 2nd. Martha Griffin 10/14/1886 b. 1/5/1868 - d.
13. Isaac Marion Toler b. 7/18/1856 - d. 2/5/1883	married	Alice McDowell 12/23/1880 (1 son) b. 7/6/1861 - d. 4/19/1908
14. Sinthia Ann Toler (Aunt Kit) b. 2/2/1858 - d. 7/ /1935	married	Jehu Underwood 12/10/1885 b. 1/11/1824 - d. 6/7/1902

AMELIA RIVANNA TOLER
b. 9/20/1840 - d. 1/30/1925

Married 1st. 10/15/1857

JEFFERSON WASHINGTON WILKINSON
b. 7/14/1834 - d. 4/6/1862 in battle of Shiloh, shot through heart.

Their children:

1. Sarah Jane Wilkinson b. 1859 - d.	married	William R. Thompson 12/15/1881 b. 10/5/1856 - d.
2. Henry Wilkinson b. d. in infancy		

3. Jefferson Washington Wilkinson, Jr.
   b. 10/18/1861 - d. 2/4/1913
   married 1st Ada Elimna Jagers 12/19/1882
   b. 1/15/1865 - d. 10/10/1893

JEFFERSON WASHINGTON WILKINSON, JR.
b. 10/18/1861 - d. 2/4/1913

Married 1st. 12/19/1882

ADA ELIMNA JAGERS
b. 1/15/1865 - d. 10/10/1893

Their children:

1. Elizabeth Wilkinson
   b. 1883 - d. in 1 mo.
2. Alzadie Wilkinson
   b. 1884 - d. 7/4/1888
3. Della Wilkinson
   b. 9/17/1886 - d.
   married 1st. John B. Lusk 9//23/1906
   b. 6/1/1871 - d. 9/29/1915
   2nd. Prentiss E. Lusk 1/27/1918
   (Brother of John)
   b. 10/28/1881 - d. 10/17/1949
4. Edna Wilkinson
   b. 1888 - d. 1890
5. James Luther Wilkinson
   b. 1890 - d. 1892

JOHN B. LUSK, SR.
b. 6/1/1871 - d. 9/29/1915

Married 9/23/1906

DELLA A. WILKINSON
b. 9/17/1886 - d.

Their children:

1. Ada E. Lusk
   b. 7/6/1908 - d.
   married Louie Fletcher Bickham
   11/24/1935
   b. 3/29/1905 - d.
2. John B. Lusk, Jr.
   b. 11/10/1910 - d.
   married Thelma Aguillard 8/29/1945
   b. 8/10/1919 - d.
3. Mildred Lusk
   b. 1/27/1913 - d.
4. Joel Prentiss Lusk
   b. 6/11/1914 - d.
   married Dorothy Holmes 7/8/1939
   b. 1/27/1916 - d.

PRENTISS E. LUSK
b. 10/28/1881 - d. 10/17/1949

Married 1/27/1918

WIDOW DELLA WILKINSON LUSK
b. 9/17/1866 - d.

No children

Louie Fletcher Bickham, Sr.
b. 3/29/1905 - d.

Married 11/24/1935

Ada E. Lusk
b. 7/6/1908 - d.

Their son:

Louie Fletcher Bickham, Jr.
b. 3/28/1945 - d.

John B. Lusk, Jr.
b. 11/10/1910 - d.

Married 8/29/1945

Thelma Aguillard
b. 8/10/1919 - d.

Their children:

1. John Burton Lusk, III
   b. 9/2/1946 - d.
2. George Prentiss Lusk
   b. 4/10/1948 - d.

Joel Prentiss Lusk
b. 6/11/1914 - d.

Married 7/8/1939

Dorothy Holmes
b. 1/27/1916 - d.

Their children:

1. Joel Prentiss Lusk, Jr.
   b. 3/9/1945 - d.
2. Janie Dell Lusk
   b. 4/5/1950 - d.

Isaac Marian Toler
b. 7/18/1856 - d. 2/5/1883

Married 12/23/1880

Alice McDowell
b. 7/6/1861 - d. 4/19/1908

Their son:

Isaac Lewyl Toler
b. 10/8/1881 - d. 1/9/1962

married Myrtis Scofield 10/12/1910
b. 11/8/1883 - d.
Myrtis Scofield was the only child of Archie Phelps Scofield and Mary Etta Johns.
Archie Phelps Scofield married Mary Etta Johns 4/15/1880

Isaac Lewyl Toler
b. 10/8/1881 - d. 1/9/1962

Married 10/12/1910

MYRTIS SCOFIELD
b. 11/8/1883 - d.

Their children:

1. Marian Toler — married — Fenelon Dobyns Hewitt, Jr. 9/3/1935
   b. 1/6/1912 - d. — b. 12/24/1910 - d.
2. Isaac Lewyl Toler, Jr. — married — Lou Sorino 2/26/1946
   b. 2/19/1915 - d. — b. 1/10/1923 - d.
3. Martha Nell Toler
   b. 3/2/1922 - d. 2/20/1923

FENELON DOBYNS HEWITT, JR.
b. 12/24/1910 - d.

Married 9/3/1935

MARIAN TOLER
b. 1/6/1912 - d.

Their children:

1. Mary Virginia Hewitt — married — Hayward Lane 9/3/1959
   b. 12/3/1938 - d. — b. 1/15/1937 - d.

   Their children:

   1. Patricia Anne Lane
      b. 10/6/1960 - d.
   2. John Hayward Lane
      b. 8/27/1961 - d.
2. Cynthia Ann Hewitt
   b. 3/22/1946 - d.

ISAAC LEWYL TOLER, JR.
b. 2/19/1915 - d.

Married 2/26/1946

LOU SORINO
b. 1/10/1923 - d.

Their children:

1. Twins (died at birth) - 12/24/1946
2. Stephen Lewyl Toler
   b. 2/26/1951 - d.
3. Carol Ann Toler
   b. 11/29/1955 - d.

THOMAS TOLER, JR.
b. 6/18/1816 - d. 11/23/1854

Married 4/1/1841

SARAH ADELINE CAUSEY
b. 9/27/1819 - d. 12/ /1901

Their children:

1. Amanda Lavinia Toler (Cousin Din) b. 3/4/1842 - d. 12/23/1916	married	1st. D. H. Rogers 1/14/1858 b. d. 2nd. Dr. J. H. Hines 11/18/1868 b. d.
2. W. Franklin Toler b. 11/2/1843 - d. 7/8/1912	married	1st. Moselle Robinson 6/6/1867 b. d. 2nd. Widow Alice McDowell Toler 12/2/1888 b. 7/6/1861 - d. 4/19/1908
3. Martha (Mattie) Toler b. d.	married	William M. James 3/15/1870 b. d.
4. Eugene T. Toler b. 7/25/1848 - d. 1/14/1935	married	Josephine McLain 11/17/1868 b. 5/26/1849 - d. 5/20/1940
5. Molly Toler b. d.	married	L. P. McCarstle 4/10/1872 b. d.
6. William Jackson Toler b. 6/16/1854 - d. 12/31/1927	married	1st. Nancy Jane McLain 12/17/1873 b. 9/15/1854 - d. 10/27/1901 2nd. Widow May Hall Spencer b. d. 3rd. Widow

WILLIAM CAUSEY — came to America in 1767, to Mississippi in 1805.
b. 1744 in Ireland - d. 7/3/1828 in Amite County, Miss.

Married 2nd. 9/2/1805

SUSANNAH JACKSON
b. 1790 - d. 7/20/1855

Their children:

1. Alexander Scott Causey b. 6/28/1812 - d. 1859	married	Nancy Cox 12/15/1830 b. 7/29/1811 - d. 9/12/1867
2. Anna Causey b. 4/30/1816 - d.	married	Eli Brown 12/5/1834 b. d.
3. Seaborn Tarrant Causey b. 10/18/1817 - d.	married	1st. Lucinthia Cox 3/26/1835 b. 7/26/1819 - d. 8/31/1854 2nd. Harriett O. Moore 6/14/1855 b. d.
4. Ransom Jackson Causey	married	1st. Mrs. Elvira Jones Thompson 8/7/1843 b. 1823 - d. 2nd. Zurilla G. Jones 6/3/1858 b. d.
5. Zechariah Richardson Causey b. 9/16/1822 - d.	married	Frances Jones 1/29/1844 b. 1823 - d. 1904
6. Cynthia Caroline Causey b. 9/30/1824 - d.	married	Moses G. Anderson 6/11/1840 b. 1820 - d.

7. Amelia Farrar Causey — married — Griffin Johns 6/28/1838
   b. 3/30/1826 - d. — b. — d.
8. James Malcolm Causey — married — Virginia Cain 12/5/1848
   b. 5/2/1828 - d. 1883 — b. 5/5/1830 - d. 6/16/1895

ALEXANDER SCOTT CAUSEY
b. 6/28/1812 - d. 1859

Married 12/15/1830

NANCY COX daughter of David Cox
b. 7/29/1811 - d. 9/12/1867

Their children:

1. William D. Causey
   b. 1831 - d.
2. James M. Causey
   b. 1833 - d.
3. Henry F. Causey
   b. 1836 - d.
4. Lavenia A. Causey — married — Ira A. Jenkins 1/31/1856
   b. 1838 - d. — b. 1832 - d.
5. Walter S. Causey
   b. 1840 - d.

SEABORN TORRANT CAUSEY
b. 10/18/1817 - d.

Married 3/26/1835

LUCINTHIA COX daughter of David Cox
b. 7/26/1819 - d. 8/31/1854

Their children:

1. Lucinda A. Causey — married — James M. Bryant 8/13/1857
   b. 1836 - d. — b. — d.
2. Robert M. Causey — married — Victoria Toler
   b. 12/15/1838 - d. 4/28/1912 — b. 4/2/1839 - d. 4/4/1929
3. Amanda E. Causey
   b. 1841 - d.
4. Margaret A. Causey
   b. 1843 - d.
5. Garnet T. Causey — married — Georgia Pullens
   b. 1845 - d. — b. — d.
6. David Causey
   b. 1848 - d.
7. Joe C. (Josiah) Causey — married — Queen Mayhall (M. E. Mayhall) 2/8/1880
   b. — d. — b. — d.

Robert M. Causey wounded at Chattahoochee River
b. 12/15/1838 - d. 4/28/1912

Married 10/8/1858

Victoria Jane Toler
b. 4/3/1839 - d. 4/4/1929

Their children:

1.	M. Lula Causey b. d.	married	Sam P. Jones 12/4/1879 b. d.
2.	Robert Davis Causey b. 7/4/1861 - d. 12/23/1929	married	Minerva Alice Kelly 9/23/1880 b. 7/28/1861 - d. 2/12/1927
3.	Nettie Causey b. 10/18/1865 - d. 12/10/1951	married	Emmette Lee Berryhill b. 8/27/1862 - d. 12/5/1921
4.	Ida E. Causey b. d. 11/ /1954	married	William F. Berryhill 11/13/1884 b. 10/17/1861 - d.
5.	Marion Causey	married	Sarah Roberts (Sadie)
6.	Julia Causey	married	Henry Jones

Robert Davis Causey
b. 7/4/1861 - d. 12/23/1929

Married 9/23/1880

Minerva Alice Kelly
b. 7/28/1861 - d. 2/12/1927

Their children:

1.	Robert Daniel Causey b. 7/13/1882 - d. 5/23/1958	married	Sadie Nunnery 1/7/1903 b. 2/22/1884 - d.
2.	Isaac Marion (Wac) Causey b. 2/7/1883 - d. 7/1/1949	married	Isa Wilkinson 5/25/1904 b. 4/28/1879 - d. 8/20/1954
3.	George D. Causey b. 2/9/1885 - d. 10/25/1887		
4.	Hallie Lee Causey b. 2/18/1889 - d. 7/30/1958	married	David Lamar Dixon b. 4/20/1888 - d. 1/3/1940
5.	Bennie Davis Causey	married	Janie Sapp
6.	Pearla Causey	married	Hiram L. VanNorman
7.	Grover Cleveland Causey b. 10/26/1892 - d. 5/1/1906		
8.	Hollace Causey b. 9/10/1894 - d. 9/11/1895		
	Wallace Causey b. 9/10/1894 - d. 9/27/1895		

Isaac Marion (Wac) Causey
b. 2/7/1883 - d. 7/1/1949

Married 5/25/1904

Isa Wilkinson
b. 4/28/1879 - d. 8/20/1954

Their children:

1. Marion Causey — married — Mildred Blackwell
2. Alice E. Causey — married — Frank Tilford Allen
3. Bernice Causey
4. Ardee Causey — married — Dorcas Barrett
5. Robert Leo Causey
   b. 12/10/1916 - d. 11/15/1937

Ransom Jackson Causey
b. 7/25/1819 - d. 1/9/1894

Married 8/7/1843

Mrs. Elvira Jones Thompson
b. 1823 - d.

Their children:

1. Martha A. Causey — married — Elzaphan Jackson 12/5/1860
   b. 1844 - d. — b. 8/1/1795 - d. 8/18/1874
2. Mary E. Causey — married — John C. Covington 2/4/1865
   b. 1845 - d. — b. d.
3. Gilly Y. Causey — married — Dickson Sinclair 2/5/1869
   b. 1846 - d. — b. d.
4. William H. Causey — married — Mary J. Rice 12/28/1871
   b. 1847 - d. — b. d.
5. Scott Causey — married — Margaret Clark
   b. 1848 - d. 8/21/1898 — b. 10/12/1848 - d. 8/21/1898
   Both murdered by Tom Garner.
6. Sarah Causey — married — David Sharp 7/2/1879
   b. 1849 - d. — b. d.
7. Frances A. Causey — married — 1st. Rev. Peter Turner 3/5/1884
   b. 1850 - d. — b. d.
   2nd. Jim Griffith
   b. d.
8. Charlie Causey — married — 1st. Mrs. Mollie Duck Edwards 12/25/1883
   b. 1851 - d. — b. d.
   2nd. Eula Turnipseed
   b. d.
   3rd. Mrs. Mittie Pray Jackson
   b. d.

Ransom Jackson Causey
b. 7/25/1819 - d. 1/9/1894

Married 2nd. 6/3/1858

Zurilla Glanara Jones
b. d.

Their children:

1. Joseph E. Causey — married — Mattie E. Butler 12/23/1879
   b. 3/16/1859 - d. 12/22/1940 — b. 8/12/1860 - d. 5/11/1941
2. Jefferson Davis Causey — married — 1st. Carrie Bates 12/31/1884
   b. 1862 - d. 4/24/1931 — b. 12/31/1863 - d. 6/7/1896
   2nd. Ada Conerly 9/28/1898
   b. d.
   3rd. Richie Woods 8/22/1900
   b. d.
3. Clara Louise (Lula) Causey — married — George M. Turnipseed,Jr. 1/17/1888
   b. 1864 - d. — b. d.
4. George Marion Causey — married — Etta Dye 9/11/1894
   b. 1866 - d. — b. d.
5. Harry Causey
   b. 1868 - d. young
6. Jacob Sample Causey — married — Isola Jones 2/27/1902
   b. 1870 - d. — b. d.
7. Emmett Anderson Causey — married — Stella Ratcliff
   b. 1872 - d. — b. d.
8. Julia Alice Causey — married — 1st. E. Mint Newman 2/17/1898
   b. 1874 - d. 4/9/1949 — b. d.
   2nd. Rev. W. K. Anderson 8/12/1907
   b. d.
9. Alma Jackson Causey — never married
   b. 1876 - d. 1952
10. Lelia Leona Causey — never married
    b. 1878 - d.

ZACHARIAH RICHARDSON CAUSEY
b. 9/16/1822 - d.

Married 1/29/1844

FRANCES JONES daughter of Henry Jones and Mary Spurlock
b. 1823 - d. 1904

Their children:

1. Truman Causey
   b. d.
2. William Causey — never married, bitten by a rattlesnake.
   b. d.
3. Powhatten E. Causey — married — Sarah E. Sinclair 12/29/1870
   b. d. — b. d.
4. Sarah Causey
   b. **d.**
5. Julia Causey
   b. **d.**

6. Eugene Clarence Causey — married — Mary Ellen Cox
   b. 1/4/1858 - d. 5/12/1920 — b. 3/17/1868 - d. 4/22/1920
7. Newton Causey
   b. d.
8. Jessie Causey (female)
   b. d. about five years of age
9. Brutus Causey — never married
   b. d.
10. Frances Causey — married — Albert Muller
    b. d. — b. d.
11. Zachariah Causey — married — Winnie Floyd
    b. d. — b. d.

Moses G. Anderson
b. 1820 - d.

Married 6/11/1840

Cynthia Caroline Causey
b. 9/30/1824 - d.

Their children:

1. A. J. Anderson
   b. 1842 - d.
2. Lethean Anderson
   b. 1844 - d.
3. William B. Anderson
   b. 1847 - d.

James Malcolm Causey
b. 5/2/1828 - d. 1883

Married 12/5/1848

Lucretia Virginia Cain
b. 5/5/1830 - d. 6/16/1895

Their children:

1. Mary Alice Causey — married — Thomas Nathaniel Jackson
   b. 1/28/1850 - d. 1/15/1902 — 4/7/1869
   b. 12/29/1846 - d. 8/20/1920
2. William I. Causey — married — Hattie McLain 2/23/1883
   b. 11/24/1852 - d. 5/18/1933 — b. 3/30/1863 - d.
3. Thomas Franklin Causey — married — Florence Catchins
   b. 12/16/1855 - d. — b. d.
4. Albert Causey
   b. 1857 - d. 7/2/1868
5. Louis D. Causey — married — Hattie Williams
   b. 11/10/1859 - d. — b. d.

Isaac Richardson Jackson
b. d. 3/8/1861

Married 1/6/1831

Martha Ann Causey
b. 12/12/1811 - d. 7/18/1875

Their children:

1. Malvina H. Jackson — married — James R. McBride 11/28/1850
   b. 12/12/1831 - d. 8/10/1859 — b. d.
2. Thomas A. Jackson — married — Charlotte Scott 11/19/1860
   b. 9/20/1833 - d. 3/4/1866 — b. d.
3. Elizabeth J. Jackson — married — Corydon Simmons 10/24/1858
   b. 11/24/1835 - d. 10/15/1866 — b. d.
4. Alice Jackson
   b. 1/28/1838 - d. 2/14/1838
5. Prentiss Jackson
   b. 1/12/1839 - d. 2/ /1862
6. Victoria A. Jackson
   b. 12/12/1841 - d. 1/17/1878
7. Willey Jackson — married — Ophelia Decuir 10/8/1868
   b. 10/23/1844 - d. 2/7/1897 — b. d.
8. Adeline A. Jackson — married — William M. Keller 8/8/1865
   b. 6/28/1846 - d. 9/9/1880 — b. d.
9. James M. Jackson — married — Jennie Weldon 2/10/1876
   b. 7/11/1849 - d. 11/9/1917 — b. d.

Isaac Richardson Jackson and Martha Ann Causey Jackson are buried with other members of their family in the "Old Cannon Graveyard" at Bayou Rouge Prairie. There is only a tombstone for Elizabeth J. Jackson Simmons. This information from family Bible of Isaac Richardson Jackson given by Miss Maude E. Jackson, Morrow, La. Most of them died so soon after the Civil War that they were too poverty stricken to buy tombstones.

Lewis Jackson
b. 1800 - d. 8/ /1838

Married 9/13/1823

Eliza A. Caston
b. 1/17/1808 - d. 2/28/1856

Their children:

1. Sarah A. Jackson — married — 1st. Richard B. Perkins 9/30/1844
   b. 1/28/1829 - d. 8/24/1903 — b. d.
   2nd. Joseph R. Cotten 11/13/1845
   b. d.
2. Clarissa L. Jackson — married — Henry F. Anderson 12/10/1846
   b. 2/16/1831 - d. 7/25/1852 — b. d.
3. Martha Ann Jackson — married — William A. Cotten 10/27/1848
   b. 5/14/1833 - d. 5/17/1900 — Franklin Co. p. 210
   b. 2/27/1827 - d. 6/15/1874
4. Jarrot N. Jackson
   b. d

5. Lewis E. Jackson
   b. d.

Joseph R. Cotton
b. d.

Married 11/13/1845

Mrs. Sarah A. J. Perkins
b. 1/28/1829 - d. 8/24/1903

Their children:

1. Thos. L. Cotton — married — Mattie A. Beall 11/22/1868
   b. d. — b. d.
   2 children: Ernest and Chas.
2. Willie Cotton — married — Johnie Spencer (no children)
   b. d. — b. d.
3. Ivinore Cotton — married — Dr. H. K. Butler
   b. 2/8/1852 - d. 6/26/1924 — b. 3/29/1847 - d. 1/3/1936
   4 children: Icy, William, Soule, Ustane
4. J. Lee Cotton — married — Tommy L. Moore 1/25/1888
   b. d. — b. d. none
5. Fanny Cotton — married — Eugene Matthews
   b. d. — b. d.
   2 children: Eugene and S. A.

William A. Cotton
b. 2/27/1827 - d. 6/15/1874

Married 10/27/1848 Franklin County, Miss., Page 210

Martha A. Jackson
b. 5/14/1833 - d. 5/17/1900

Their children:

1. Almeda Cotton — married — Minor M. Whitney (5)
   b. d. — b. d.
2. Jefferson Davis Cotton — married — Mattie Oliver in N. C. (2)
   b. d. — b. d.
3. Emma Cornelia — married — Sidney Davis Persell (1)
   b. d. — b. d.
4. Eugenia B. Cotton — married — Ed Stevens (2)
   b. d. — b. d.
5. Wm. Overton Cotton — married — Carrie Fisk in Chicago (3)
   b. d. — b. d.
   Killed in auto accident in New York City

Isaac Jackson of Virginia
b. 1755 - d. 12/20/1820

Married 2nd. ca 1803

Eliza Howell
b. d. 1819 in Louisiana

Their children:

1. Maria Jackson — married Phillip Huff 12/15/1825
   b. 1804 - d. — b. — d.
2. Allen Jackson — married Miss Vaughn of Amite Co.,
   b. — d. — b. — d.
3. Isaac Jackson, Jr.
   b. — d.

Maria Jackson, Allen Jackson and Isaac Jackson, Jr., were minors in 1820 when their father Isaac Jackson, Sr., died. File 100, Amite County, Liberty, Miss., courthouse.

ISAAC JACKSON of Virginia
b. 1755 - d. 12/20/1820

Married 3rd. 3/26/1820 Marriage Records 1810-1835, p. 381, Amite Co., Liberty, Miss.

ELIZABETH DURMAN
b. d.

PHILIP HUFF
b. d.

Married 12/15/1825

MARIA JACKSON
b. 1804 - d. 6/12/1822

Their children:

1. Amarinthia Huff — married Dr. John Welsh Jones 1/15/1855
   b. — d. — Wilkinson Co., Miss.
   b. — d.
2. Mahulda Philip Huff — married William Merrill Jelks 11/9/1852
   b. — d. — Wilkinson Co., Miss.
   b. — d.

ALLEN JACKSON of Amite County, Miss.
b. d.

Married

MISS VAUGHN of Amite County, Miss.
b. d.

Their children:

1. Warren F. Jackson — married 1st. Miss Hickman
   b. Liberty, Miss. - d. 4/20/1897 — b. — d.
   2nd. Caroline Gertrude Hickman
   (sisters) — b. — d. 3/25/1900

   (Warren F. and Caroline Gertrude Hickman Jackson are buried at the Baptist Church one mile from Big Cane, La.)
2. Preston Jackson — married Miss Joana Ruthledge (no issue)
   b. — d. — b. — d.
3. Henry Jackson — never married went in the Southern Army
   b. — d.

4. Frank Jackson
   b. d.
   never married went to Texas to live

5. John Jackson
   b. d. 1915
   went in Southern Army, came home to Louisiana in 1865, then went to California.

6. Julia Jackson
   b. d. 1879 (about grown)

7. Laura Jackson
   b. d. when about grown

8. Orleane Jackson
   b. d.
   married Jonathan Cole lived in Texas (lived together a short while).
   b. d.

WARREN F. JACKSON
b. Liberty, Miss. - d. 4/20/1897

Married 1st. Miss HICKMAN
(sisters)

2nd. CAROLINE GERTRUDE HICKMAN
b. d. 3/25/1900

Their children:

1. John Henry Jackson
   b. d.
   married Daisy
   b. d.
   (8 children, all lived in New Orleans in 1950.)

2. Eva Jackson
   b. d. Nov. 1959
   married Lewis Bond (no issue)
   b. d.

ISAAC JACKSON, JR. (minor in 1820)
b. d.

Married
b. d.

Their children:

1. William Pleasant Jackson
   b. 1823 at Fort Adams - d. Wilkinson Co., Miss.
   married Hester Ann Smith
   b. d.

2. Francis Jackson
   b. 1834 in La. - d.

WILLIAM PLEASANT JACKSON
b. 1823 at Fort Adams, Wilkinson Co., Miss. - d.

Married

HESTER ANN SMITH
b. d.

Their children:

1. Albert Sanderford Jackson
   b. 1863 - d.
   married Louisa E. McCullouch in 1884
   b. d.

2. Margarite Jackson
   b. d.
3. Hattie Jackson married John Payne
   b. d. b. d.

Josiah C. Causey
b. 3/20/1808 - d.

Married 2/11/1830

Margaret C. Clement
b. 6/27/1810 - d. 10/29/1888

Their children:

1. George W. Causey
   b. 1835 - d.
2. Isaac T. Causey
   b. 1837 - d. (twins)
3. Elizabeth Causey
   b. 1837 - d.
4. Sarah A. Causey
   b. 1839 - d.
5. Lelia A. Causey married William W. Dreher 12/23/1869
   b. 1844 - d. b. d.
   Parents of J. J. Dreher, Sr., Gloster, Miss.
6. Henry R. Causey (Rufus) married Victoria Hilton in New Orleans, La.
   b. 1847 - d. b. d.
7. Catharine A. Causey married Iverson Day 1/15/1867
   b. 1849 - d. East Feliciana Parish, La.
   b. d.

Thomas Mercer Thompson
b. 1/7/1818 - d. 3/29/1841

Married 8/20/1840

Salome R. Causey
b. 2/12/1822 - d.

Their son:

Thomas Mercer Thompson, Jr.
b. 9/25/1841 - d.

Salome R. Causey Thompson married 2nd. Francis Bryan 5/12/1846
b. 2/12/1822 - d. b. d.

Solomon Causey
b. d.

Married

Elizabeth Ann Pace
b. d.

Their children:

1. Mary Causey b. 1789 - d.	married	Lafayette Littleberry May 12/17/1810 b. 1784 in Ga. - d. 9/28/1851 Yazoo Co., Miss.
2. Philip Causey		

His children:

1. Salina Jane Causey b. 7/12/1830 - d. 8/27/1904	married	Andrew Jackson Lusk 8/17/1848 b. 5/20/1824 - d. 4/26/1911

Andrew Jackson Lusk was the son of Andrew J. Lusk and Nancy Ray Steen.

2. Solomon Causey b. d.	married	Martha Ray b. d.
3. Martha Causey	married	Alfred D. Oliphant

ANDREW JACKSON LUSK, SR.
b. d.

Married

NANCY RAY STEEN
b. d.

Their children:

1. Andrew J. Lusk, Jr. b. 5/20/1824 - d. 4/26/1911	married	Salina Jane Causey 8/17/1848 b. 7/12/1830 - d. 8/27/1904
2. Silas Lusk	married	Matilda Foster (raised a family in Arkansas)
3. Sue Lusk 1. John Elmore 2. Bell Elmore	married	Pete Elmore
4. Ella Fair Lusk	married	Oliver Shipped (raised family in Calhoun County, Miss.)
5. Emmaline Lusk 1. Bob Foster 2. Matt Foster 3. Mary Foster 4. Jack Foster	married	Jimmie Foster
6. Robert Steen Lusk	left with a show and never returned.	

ANDREW JACKSON LUSK, JR.
b. 5/20/1824 - d. 4/26/1911

Married 8/17/1848

SALINA JANE CAUSEY
b. 7/12/1830 - d. 8/27/1904

Their children:

1. John Andy Lusk
   b. 2/17/1851 - d. 10/25/1854
2. Martha Elizabeth Lusk
   b. 8/10/1852 - d. 8/10/1862

3. Emmaline Davenport Lusk b. 7/22/1849 - d.	married	Robert Smith b.	d.
4. Susanna Mayberry Lusk b. 12/23/1855 - d.	married	Rufe Mullins b.	d.
5. Robert David Lusk b. 2/3/1856 - d.	married	Lydia Low b.	d.
6. Louisa Eucebia Lusk b. 8/22/1860 - d.	married	Dr. Wiley J. Butler b.	d.
7. Moses J. Lusk b. 8/27/1863 - d.	married	Johnie Hogg b.	d.
8. Nancy Agnes Lusk b. 1/29/1863 - d.	married	Wm. Jesse Biggs b.	d.
9. Ben Alexander Lusk b. 9/22/1868 - d. 8/22/1936	married	Rosaline Kelly 12/24/1891 b. 8/21/1873 - d. 12/13/1929	
10. Samuel Franklin Lusk b. 3/29/1873 - d.	married	Mattie Hutchins b.	d.
Eucebia O'Quinn	married	1st. Newton 2nd. A. S. Furr	

She was a half sister to Salina Jane Causey

BEN ALEXANDER LUSK
b. 9/22/1868 - d. 8/22/1936

Married 12/24/1891

ROSALIE KELLY
b. 8/21/1873 - d. 12/13/1929

Their children:

1. Vivian Nancy Lusk b. 1/1/1895 - d.	married	Bruce H. Bass 1914 b.	d.
2. Virgie Alma Lusk b. 11/6/1896 - d.	married	Albert Bryon Barlow b.	d.
3. Andrew Jackson Lusk b. 1/12/1889 - d. (named for A. J. Lusk, Sr.)	married	Katie Thomas b.	d.
4. Bennie Alexander Lusk, Jr. b. 2/5/1901 - d.			
5. Kelley Lusk b. 5/12/1903 - d.	married	Bama Woods b.	d.
Causey Lusk b. 5/12/1903 - d.	married	Lee Furr b.	d.
6. Rosalie Lusk b. 1/12/1906 - d.	married	Charles F. Herrington b.	d.
7. Lawrence Samuel Lusk b. 11/29/1909 - d.	married	Thelma Curtis b.	d.

Jonas Causey

His son:

Jesse Causey

Married

His children:

1. Narcissus Causey
2. Emily Causey
3. Della Causey
4. Doc Causey
5. Hampton (Hamp) W. Causey — married — Mrs. Aminda Whitaker Lumpkin 12/22/1881

   Their children:

   1. Claude Causey — married — Mattie Moore
   2. Ray Causey

William Causey, Jr.
b. ca 1780-1790 - d.

Married 6/8/1809

Susannah Whittington (daughter of Cornelius Whittington)
b. ca 1793 Ga. - d.

Their children:

1. William Causey, III — never married
   b. 1812 - d.
2. Sarah S. Causey — married — Hamden (Mose) Bradley 3/7/1830
   b. 1801 - d.

   Their children:

   1. William A. Bradley
      b. 1832
   2. Thomas Bradley
      b. 1835 - d.
   3. Amanda Bradley — married — David Brown 12/28/1875
      b. 1838 - d.
3. Adeline J. Causey — married — William C. Smith 9/13/1840
   b. 1827 - d. 1/21/1912 — b. 1818 - d.

   Their children:

   1. Sarah Smith
   2. Cicero Smith
   3. Zachriah Smith
   4. Jane Smith
   5. Perry Smith
4. Thomas O. Causey — married — Orra Heard Butler 3/26/1841

Their children:

1. Susan Causey
2. C. W. Causey
   b. 1842

5. Josephus F. Causey — married — Rebecca Adeline Cain — 4/14/1842
   b. 1820 — b. 1825

Their children:

1. John P. Causey
   b. 1845
2. Ira L. Causey
   b. 1848

6. Rebecca Ann Causey — married — James Buchanan Steele — 10/16/1846
   b. 1824 - d. — b. 1825 - d.

Their children:

1. Susan Lee Steele
   b. 11/4/1847 - d.
2. Thomas A. Steele
   b. 7/21/1849
3. Amos B. Steele
   b. 3/15/1851
4. Matilda Steele
5. Joseph Steele
6. Harmon Steele

JOHN M. DANIEL (or Daniels) Grandson of William Causey, Sr.
b. d. 1842

Married 1/13/1825

ELIZA JACKSON
b. d.

Their children:

1. William A. Daniel — married — Carolina Lenora ?

   Their children:

   1. Robert Julius Daniel
   2. Adella Sophronia Daniel
   3. John Buford Daniel
   4. Ida Isadora Daniels
      b. 1854 - d.
   5. Lillian Arathusa Daniel
      b. 1856 - d.
   6. William Pinnio Daniel

2. Josiah R. Daniel — married — Mrs. Mary Buie Lowe in Bienville, La., in 1848.
   b. d. 1854 — b. d.

3. Sarah A. Daniel — married — 1st. Runson P. Jenkins
   b. 1830 - d. 7/20/1894 — 11/28/1848
   b. 1825 - d. 10/4/1859

   Their children:

   1. Ada C. Jenkins — married — Joseph A. Anderson 12/1/1887
      b. 10/12 in 1850 census — b. d.

      Their children:

      1. Sarah Anderson
      2. Annabelle Anderson

   2. Ella E. Jenkins — married — Phill McDermont 9/27/1876
      b. d. — b. d.

   3. Wiley P. Jenkins — married — Emma A. Henderson 7/1/1886
      b. d. — b. d.

   Sarah A. Daniel Jenkins — married — 2nd. Dr. Thomas J. Jackson
   b. 1830 - d. 7/20/1894 — 5/31/1860
   b. 7/13/1829 - d. 3/10/1895

   Their children:

   1. Bankhead Jackson
      b. 3/24/1888, 17 yrs., 4 mos., 6 days.
   2. Thomas Jackson
      d. 8/16/1900, age 4 years.
   3. Harry L. Jackson — married — Rochie Kinnebrew
   4. Thomas Smiley Jackson — married — 1st. Carrie Causey 12/23/1886
      2nd. McMillian
   5. Izzie A. Jackson — married — William L. Cage 12/19/1889
   6. Robert Jackson — married — Ann White 12/7/1882

4. Nancy M. Daniel — married — Gardner Southworth Sleeper
   b. 1833 - d. — 10/4/1852
   b. 1829 - d.

   Their child:

   Gideon Daniel Sleeper

Josiah R. Daniels
b. d. 1854

Married 1848 in Bienville, La.

Mrs. Mary Buie Lowe — (had one son Thomas Lowe)
b. d.

Their children:

1. John Gilbert Daniels — married
   b. d.

   Their child:

   Yandell Daniels
2. Patrick Henry Daniels

JAMES RAY WILSON
b. 3/23/1834 - d. 7/9/1874

Married 5/21/1867

LETITIA VIRGINIA JACKSON "Aunt Lettie"
b. 4/14/1839 - d. 1/11/1917

Their children:

1. Edward Wilson
   b. d.
2. David Wilson
   b. d.
3. John L. Wilson (Dr.) married Pearl R. Faust 12/4/1889
   b. d. b. d. 7/26/1951
4. Sephea Wilson married Charles W. Berryhill
   b. 3/13/1870 - d. 10/31/1949 b. d.

JOHN FRANKLIN CASSELS
b. 10/27/1852 - d. 6/2/1930

Married 1/2/1879

MRS. LETITIA VIRGINIA WILSON
b. 4/14/1839 - d. 1/11/1917

Their children:

1. Delos H. Cassels married Ida Bryant 3/8/1904
   b. 12/25/1879 - d. b. d.
2. Carrie Cassels
   b. 2/15/1880 - d. 7/31/1900
3. Worth Cassels married Ellen Longmire 6/26/1906
   b. 3/8/1882 - d. b. d.

DELOS HOWARD CASSELS
b. 12/25/1879 - d.

Married 3/8/1904

IDA BRYANT
b. d.

Their children:

1. Delos Bryant Cassels
   b. 6/5/1905 - d. 9/18/1920
2. John Fielding Cassels married Ethlyn Brown 9/5/1954
   b. 6/5/1907 - d. b. d.
3. Quayle Cassels married Aline Wilkinson 8/ /1939
   b. 10/9/1908 - d. b. 9/20/1922 - d.
4. Alice Cassels married Earl Butler
   b. 5/30/1910 - d. b. d.
5. Sella Cassels married John Allen
   b. 4/12/1913 - d. b. d.
6. Ottomese Cassels married B. E. Wilson
   b. 11/2/1915 - d. b. d.

7. Milton Kitchens Cassels b. 12/10/1917 - d.	married	Mrs. Anna Laurie Poole Cothern 7/3/1952 b. d.	
8. Mary Katherine Cassels b. 1/24/1920 - d. 9/30/1947			
9. Lyndal Cassels b. 2/15/1922. - d.	married	L. J. Benstem b. d.	3/29/1953
10. David Cassels b. 2/7/1925 - d.	married	Montez Poole b. d.	8/2/1952
11 Wilson Cassels b. 5/12/1927 - d.	married	Lyndell Sorrel b. d.	8/12/1960
12. Raymond Cassels b. 4/7/1929 - d.			

Thomas Nathaniel Jackson (Uncle Nat)
b. 12/29/1846 - d. 8/16/1920

Married 4/7/1869

Mary Alice Causey
b. 1/28/1850 - d. 1/15/1902

Their children:

1. Maurice Henry Jackson (3) b. 9/4/1871 - d. 1/24/1909	married	Florence May Butler b. 3/15/1874 - d.	11/29/1898
2. David Hollis Jackson (3) b. 1/8/1873 - d. 7/11/1905	married	Mittie Pray b. 1/26/1874 - d. 7/13/1946	
3. James Kennedy Jackson b. 5/15/1876 - d. 5/27/1957			
4. William Franklin Jackson b. 8/21/1879 - d. 7/15/1955	married	Bessie Odill (Tennessee) b. d.	
5. Robert Edgar Jackson b. 5/20/1882 - d.	married	Edith Bates b. d.	4/28/1909
6. Ada Virginia Jackson b. 12/13/1884 - d.	married	F. D. Hewitt b. 2/26/1883 - d.	12/ /1909
7. Thomas Nathaniel Jackson, Jr. b. 9/19/1886 - d. 9/ /1947	married	Celeste Barlow b. d.	
8. John Howard Jackson b. 12/19/1888 - d. 3/17/1892			

Nancy Lucas
b. 1770 - d. 1853

Mary Lucas b. 1775 - d. 10/12/1853	married	William Tatum b. d.	12/21/1797
William Lucas b. 7/29/1780 - d.	married	 b. d.	12/12/1815
John Lucas b. 1783 - d.	married	Mary Lucas b. d.	12/12/1810
Anna Lucas b. 6/8/1787 - d.			

JAMES MARION TATUM
b. 2/25/1846 - d. 2/16/1933

Married 1/25/1865

T. A. MISSOURI JACKSON
b. 7/19/1845 - d. 2/4/1917

Their children:

1. Minnie Virginia Tatum b. 3/27/1867 - d. 11/19/1946	married	D. M. Butler 4/13/1891 b. 6/5/1854 - d. 10/24/1935
2. Claudia Loraine Tatum b. 7/21/1868 - d. 6/17/1936	married	J. F. Korman 1/17/1889 b. 1/28/1863 - d. 6/26/1928
3. Josephine Tatum (Cousin Jo) b. 12/26/1869 - d. 1/20/1955	never married	
4. Wm. Lee Tatum b. 10/12/1872 - d. 3/27/1941	married	1st. Mary McLain 11/29/1893 b. 9/26/1872 - d. 4/16/1933 2nd. Lena Wells (widow) b. d.
5. Amanda Elizabeth Tatum b. 1874 - d. young	never married	
6. Warren Taylor (Tate) Tatum b. 5/15/1877 - d. 12/31/1891	never married	
7. Mamie Stephania Tatum b. 7/25/1881 - d. 9/24/1955	married	W. L. VanNorman 11/26/1902 b. 4/6/1878 - d. 7/23/1955
8. Darling Tatum b. 12/20/1886 - d. 4/7/1954	married	E. L. Berryhill, Jr. 10/24/1907 b. 12/1/1885 - d.
9. James Marion Tatum, Jr. b. 9/26/1891 - d. 11/21/1953	married	1st. Nannie Lee Berryhill 11/12/1911 b. d. 2nd. Janie Green (Widow) b. d.

WILLIAM LEE TATUM
b. 10/12/1872 - d. 3/27/1941

Married 11/29/1893

MARY E. MCLAIN
b. 9/26/1872 - d. 4/16/1933

Their daughter:

Mary E. Tatum b. 8/2/1908 - d.	married	Emmett Lewis Moorer 9/2/1926 Amite County, Miss. b. 11/29/1895 Lauderdale Co., Tenn. (Henning) - d.

Their child:

1. Mariann Moorer b. 7/18/1930 Centreville, Wilkinson Co., Miss. - d.	married	Thomas Williford Worthington 7/16/1955, Lauderdade, Tenn. b. 8/5/1929 Greenville, Washington Co., Miss. - d.

Their children:

1. Suzanne Worthington
   b. 9/16/1956 Ripley, Lauderdale Co., Tenn. - d.
2. Elizabeth Worthington
   b. 4/19/1958 Murfreesboro, Rutherford Co., Tenn. .d.
3. Lucie Worthington
   b. 8/26/1961 Murfreesboro, Rutherford Co., Tenn. - d.

2. Emmett Lewis Moorer, Jr. b. 5/18/1937 Brownsville, Haywood Co., Tenn. - d. — married — Carole Jean Holladay 9/13/1958 Benton Co., Tenn. b. 8/16/1938 Benton Co., Tenn.
3. Emily Jane Moorer b. 10/13/1938 Covington, Tipton Co., Tenn. - d. — married — William Walter Suggs, Jr. 1/25/1961 Lauderdale Co., Tenn. b. 5/15/1939 Brooklyn, Forrest Co., Miss. - d.
4. William Tatum (Tate) Moorer
   b. 3/9/1943 Brownsville, Haywood Co., Tenn - d.

JOHN F. KORMAN
b. 1/18/1863 - d. 6/26/1928

Married 1/17/1889

CLAUDIA LORAINE TATUM
b. 7/11/1868 - d. 6/17/1936

Their child:

1. Marion Irene Korman b. 4/13/1890 - d. 5/27/1960 — married — Harry R. Anderson 6/24/1914 b. 5/1/1887 - d. 11/25/1960

WILEY HAMPTON JENKINS
b. 8/21/1845 - d. 12/25/1916

Married 9/27/1866

JOSEPHINE HILL TATUM (Aunt Phiney)
b. 8/26/1848 - d. 1/30/1921

Their children:

1. Ena Virginia Jenkins b. 9/2/1868 - d. 8/1/1952 — married — James D. Robinson 1/31/1889 b. 3/15/1864 - d. 12/14/1946
2. Eula Elizabeth Jenkins b. 7/26/1870 - d. 10/6/1898 — married — Frank R. Holland 12/26/1889 b. 2/25/1862 - d. 2/8/1927
3. Della May Jenkins b. 10/8/1873 - d. 5/24/1934 — married — Samuel B. Robinson 2/12/1896 b. 9/11/1869 - d. 2/12/1960
4. Wiley Buffkin Jenkins b. 5/27/1880 - d. 11/1/1937 — married — Sophia Farr 6/9/1908 b. d.
5. Otis Marion Jenkins b. 3/28/1883 - d. 8/16/1954 — married — Ustane Butler 1/14/1906 b. d.
6. Leo Stockdale Jenkins b. 9/27/1886 - d. 3/12/1958 — married — Hettye McKnight 1/ /1928 b. d.

7. Elliott Mills Jenkins
   b. 12/19/1888 - d.
   married Pearl Lusk 6/19/1918
   b. 10/29/1888
8. Harry L. Jenkins
   b. 6/29/1895 - d. 8/15/1895

Reason M. Jenkins
b. 1822 - d. 8/17/1852

Married 12/28/1840

Linna Taylor
b. 1827 - d.

Their children:

1. Wiley Hampton Jenkins
   b. 8/21/1845 - d. 12/25/1916
   married Josephine Hill Tatum 9/27/1866
   b. 8/26/1848 - d. 1/30/1921
2. Thomas T. Jenkins
   b. 1848 - d.
   married 1st. A. F. Dye 3/7/1874
   b. d.
   2nd. Loretta J. Bonds 4/14/1880
   b. d.
   3rd. Miss Delia Norwood
   b. d.
3. John Jenkins
   never married.

Jessie Talbert of Georgia
b. d. 1822

His daughter:

Hannah Talbert of Georgia
b. 1787 - d. 1852
married Thomas Taylor
b. d.

Their daughter:

Linna Taylor
b. 1827 - d.
married Reason M. Jenkins 12/28/1840
b. 1822 - d. 8/17/1852

William Jenkins
b. 1798 in Ga. - d. Amite Co., Miss.

Married 1st. 12/25/1817

Anna Letitia Hanna
b. d.

Their children:

1 Wiley Jenkins
   b. d.
2. Reason M. Jenkins
   b. 1822 - d. 8/17/1852
   married Linna Taylor 12/28/1840

Grandfather of Wiley Hampton Jenkins
b. 8/21/1845 - d. 12/25/1916

father of above Wiley H. Jenkins
b. d.

William Jenkins
b. 1798 in Ga. - d. Amite Co., Miss.

Married 2nd. 9/12/1824

Jeanette Perkins
b. 1800 - d.

Their children:

1. Runson P. Jenkins — married Sarah A. Daniels 11/28/1848
   b. 1825 - d. 10/4/1859 — b. ca 1830 - d. 7/20/1894
2. Franklin Jenkins
   b. 1829 - d. 1863
3. Louisa Amelia Jenkins — married Moses Jackson 1/16/1844
   b. 1830 - d. 1863 — b. 1/14/1822 - d. 11/28/1895
4. William L. Jenkins
   b. 1833 - d. 1863
5. A. A. Jenkins
   b. 1836 - d. 1863
6. Frances V. Jenkins — married H. H. Ratcliff 6/8/1858
   b. 1838 - d. — "Uncle Hol" Ratcliff
   b. d.
7. Henry C. Jenkins
   b. 1843 - d. 1863

The four Jenkins boys were killed at the seige of Vicksburg in 1863 and their father brought their bodies back to Amite County, Miss., for burial at his old home place. (Sarah Anderson, Centreville, Miss. 4/11/1955)

WILLIAM JENKINS
b. 1798 Ga. - d. Amite Co., Miss.

Married 3rd. 10/18/1870

ELIZABETH D. CAUSEY GUNBY
b. 7/3/1806 - d. 4/29/1896

HOLBERT NEWMAN
b. d.

Married

MARY (POLLY) TAYLOR
b. d.

Their children:

1. Ann Newman — married — Dougherty
   b. d. — b. d.
2. Jenny Newman — married — Lessley
   b. - d. 4/ /1908 — b. d.
3. Mary Newman — married — Franklin
   b. d. 11/ /1907 — b. d.
4. Mattie Newman
   b. d. 1878
5. Andrew Newman
   b. d. just after Civil War
6. John Newman
   b. d.

7. Warren Newman
   b. d.
8. T. P. Newman — married — Cynthia Jane Davis
   b. d. 3/31/1930 — b. d. 1940

Joe Abner Hitt
b. d.

Married

Frances B. Taylor
b. 3/ /1818 - d. 12/26/1901 (83 years - 3 months)

Their children:

1. James R. Hitt
   b. d.
2. Walter A. Hitt
   b. d.
3. John H. Hitt
   b. d.
4. Fanny Hitt — married — Winn
   b. d. — b. d.
5. Betty Hitt — married — Bradley
   b. d. — b. d.
6. Warren T. Hitt
   b. d.

J. Warren Taylor
b. 10/7/1816 in Madison County, Va., ten miles from Culpeper courthouse.
d. 12/27/1908

Married September 1841

Mary H. Pipes
b. 11/20/1824 - d. 10/31/1900

Their children:

1. Olivia Taylor — married — Henry L. Ponds
   b. 9/17/1842 - d. 11/14/1919 — b. 2/11/1838 - d. 5/24/1924
2. Bertha Taylor — married — Charles P. Whiteman 12/4/1867
   b. d. — b. d.
3. Emma Taylor — married — 1st. W. W. Worthy
   b. 4/8/1853 - d. 8/10/1940 — b. 2/2/1849 - d. 5/1/1917
   2nd. Charles L. Ponds
   b. 4/27/1842 - d. 1/19/1926
4. David H. Taylor — married — Callie Brown
   b. 5/19/1856 - d. 7/25/1936 — b. 10/11/1858 - d. 5/6/1940
5. K. K. (Kincheloe) Taylor — married — 1st. Lillian N. Sharp
   b. 4/12/1858 - d. 4/29/1937 — b. 1862 - d. 3/8/1884
   2nd. Annie Going
   b. d.
   3rd.
   b. d.

6. Martha Taylor died at the age of three years and ten months.
7. Elma Taylor died at the age of two years and eight months.
8. Henrietta Taylor
   b. 7/2/1848 - d. 1/26/1863

MORGAN TAYLOR
b. d.

Married

AMANDA BURTON
b. d.

Their children:

1. Fraty Taylor
   b. d.
2. Alice Taylor — married — Howard
   b. d. — b. d.
3. Robert Taylor
   b. d.
4. Minnie Taylor — married — Reynolds
   b. d. — b. d.
5. Mary Taylor — married — Wright (83 in 1949)
   b. 8/ /1866 - d. — b. 8/ /1863 - d.
6. Wm. Taylor
   b. d.
7. John Morgan Taylor
   b. d.
8. Frances Taylor
   b. d.
9. Gertrude Taylor — married — Naylor (70 in 1949)
   b. 1879 - d. — b. d.

DAVID JACKSON

Old David Jackson Home, on old lower Liberty Road about four miles east of Gloster, Miss., near White Cap, (later known as the W. L. Robinson place.)

David Jackson
b. October 31, 1795 - d. October 21, 1858

Celina Jane Causey Jackson
b. December 22, 1803 - d. September 16, 1882

Olivia Rivanna Jackson
b. August 11, 1849 - d. March 27, 1858

Martha Ann Tatum Jackson
b. June 17, 1834 - d. July 23, 1891

Mary Robinson (Aunty)
b. 1833 - d. November 13, 1910

Emma Thompson Faust
b. d.

Samuel Scott Faust
b. October 18, 1848 - d. October 14, 1887

Carey Faust
b. November 21, 1883 - d. March 9, 1884

Samuel Scott Faust, Jr.
b. January 26, 1888 - d. August 6, 1895

THOMAS CAUSEY

About eight miles from Gloster, Miss., to the old Will Jackson place, turn right about a mile and it is on the knoll with Beaver Creek being in the valley and on the place owned by Miller Gallant now.

Thomas Causey
b. 1778 - d. March 11, 1853

Martha Web
b. in South Carolina - d. December 27, 1866 (wife)

Double tombstone erected by Mrs. E. G. Causey-Thompson
(Inscription on tombstone)

NOLAN MCELWEE

Old Wiley Jackson place on Berwick, Miss., Clinton, La., Road.

Wiley Jackson
b. 1789 - d. August 11, 1842 in the 53rd year of his age

Mary (Wife of Willey Jackson) - d. March 1, 1824
(Buried about one-half mile from Nolan McElwee Cemetery at back of Will Kinnebrew place and originally owned by Colonel Moses Jackson. One other grave there with no marker. Old brick wall around these two graves.)

Andrew Son of Willey and Mary Jackson
b. 1816 - d. February 16, 1852, 36 years old

Isaac R. Son of Willey and Mary Jackson
b. 1818 - d. October, 1850 - Aged 32 years

Robert G. Jackson
b. 1821 - d. February 3, 1851 - aged 30 years

Colonel Moses Jackson
b. January 14, 1822 - d. November 28, 1895

Oliver Franklin
Infant son of Willey and Amelia Jackson

Almeda Jane
Infant daughter of Willey and Amelia Jackson

David Walter
Son of Peter A. and Louisa Parker
September 5, 1842

Willie Jackson
Second son of Peter A. and Louis A. Parker, September 1, 1842.

Waldon Jackson Kinabrew
b. December 2, 1907 - d. August 16, 1913

Isaac Jackson is buried near the above cemetery, two brick vaults, one is his, the other his daughter-in-law, Mary Robinson, wife of Willey, and daughter of James Robinson. Old brick wall around these two graves.

STEPHEN JACKSON CEMETERY

About six miles from Gloster, Mississippi, off the Will Jackson Road at the old Ab Jackson place now owned by W. W. Lewis.

Stephen Jackson
b. July 29, 1817 - d. March 23, 1881

Amanda M. Jackson
b. February 20, 1826 - d. January 16, 1893

Sugie
daughter of James A. and E. E. Jenkins
b. October 24, 1883 - d. November 2, 1884

TATUM

Old J. M. Tatum place on Highway 24 south of Gloster, Miss.

Nancy Lucas
b. 1770 - d. 1853

Mary Tatum
b. 1775 - d. October 12, 1852

William Tatum
b September 5, 1805 - d. June 12, 1857

Elizabeth Tatum
b. December 25, 1813 - d. October 22, 1883

J. M. Tatum
b. February 25, 1846 - d. February 6, 1933

Thurza Ann Missouri
b. July 19, 1845 - d. February 4, 1917

Mary V. Tatum
b. May 2, 1840 - d. October 2, 1859

William H. Tatum
b. July 2, 1837 - d. July 7, 1839

Frances E. Tatum
b. September 10, 1843 - d. July 5, 1852

Warren Taylor Tatum
b. May 15, 1877 - d. December 31, 1891

Amanda E. Tatum
b. ca 1874 - d.

Mildred Tatum
b. d.

Thomas Jackson
b. January 20, 1851 - d. February 26, 1851

William D. Jackson
b. August 28, 1854 - d. September 12, 1854

Mary L. Jackson
b. February 22, 1856 - d. August 12, 1858

Henry E. Jackson
b. March 22, 1862 - d. August 16, 1863

Emma V. Jackson
b. August 16, 1859 - d. August 30, 1864

Ada E. Jackson
b. March 10, 1869 - d. October 26, 1871

Bertha Faust
b. November 23, 1880 - d. June 1, 1881

DR. THOMAS JACKSON
Berwick, Miss.

Mary Ann wife of E. G. Wicker
b. August 22, 1817 - d. September 27, 1857

Eliza A. second wife of Richard Bates, Jr.
b. January 17, 1808 - d. February 28, 1856

Clarissa L. wife of H. S. Anderson
b. February 16, 1831 - d. July 25, 1852

Thos. J. Jackson
d. March 10, 1895 aged 66 years, 4 months, 3 days

Mrs. Sarah A. wife of Dr. T. J. Jackson
d. July 20, 1894 in the 65th year of her age.

Bankhead son of Thos J. and Sarah A. Jackson
b. March 24, 1888 aged 17 years, 4 months, 6 days

Thomas infant son of T. J. and S. A. Jackson
d. August 16, 1900 age 4 years

J. WARREN TAYLOR
Near McManus, La.

J. Warren Taylor
b. October 7, 1816 - d. December 27, 1908

Mary Pipes Taylor
b. November 20, 1824 - d. October 31, 1900

Henry Lyman Pond
b. February 11, 1838 - d. May 24 1924

Olivia A. Taylor Pond
b. September 17, 1842 - d. November 14, 1919

Benjamin R. Price
b. October 22, 1876 - d. December 26, 1936

Mary Pond Price
b. July 17, 1874 - d. July 15, 1942

Henrietta Taylor
b. July 2, 1848 - d. January 26, 1863

W. W. Worthy
b. February 2, 1849 - d. May 1, 1917

Emma Taylor Worthy Pond
b. April 8, 1853 - d. August 10, 1940

Charles Lathrop Pond
b. April 27, 1842 - d. January 19, 1926

David H. Taylor
b. May 19, 1856 - d. July 25, 1936

Callie Brown Taylor
b. October 11, 1858 - d. May 6, 1940

K. K. Taylor
b. April 12, 1858 - d. April 29, 1937

Lillian N. Sharp Taylor
b. 1862 - d. March 8, 1884 (22 yrs., 7 mos., 3 days)

Mary J. Wilson
b. 1828 - d. February 10, 1900 (72 years)

Mary E. Martin
b. May 10, 1851 - d. September 26, 1906

Benjamin Brown Taylor, Sr.
b. d.

David H. Taylor, Jr.
b. d.

Mary Taylor
b. d.

NOAH WHITTINGTON
In Northeast Amite County near Tangipahoa Baptist Church.

Noah Whittington
b. 1813 - d.

Aletha Ann Whittington
b. 1840 - d. 1934

Nancy Steele
b. July 17, 1818 - d. April, 1877

Geo. Robinson (son of Wash Robinson)
b. December 7, 1862 - d. January 2, 1916

Thomas Nathaniel Jackson
b. December 29, 1846 - d. August 16, 1920

Mary Alice Causey (wife of Thomas N. Jackson)
b. January 28, 1850 - d. January 15, 1902

David Hollis Jackson
b. January 8, 1873 - d. July 11, 1905

Mittie Pray Jackson Causey
b. January 26, 1874 - d. July 13, 1946

Howard Jackson
b. December 19, 1888 - d. March 17, 1892

David H. Jackson, Jr.
b. June 29, 1905 - d. January 13, 1915

Bibliography

PRIMARY SOURCES

Manuscripts

Records in the Office of the Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, Liberty, Miss.

Wills and Administrations Books I (1809-1820), (1819-1848), II (1845-1860), B-Vol. 2.

Land Records-Conveyance Books II, VI, IX, X, XX.

Letters of Administration (1838-1844).

Orphan's Court Record Books I, II, III, IV-Vol. 5.

"Special" Book 4 (November 1838).

Files 11, 100, 180.

Probate Court Minute Books XXI, XXII.

Marriage Records in the Office of the Circuit Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, Liberty, Miss.

Books I (1810-1831), (1810-1835), II, III (1838-1844), IV (1844-1865), V (1855-1869), VIII, IX, XVIII, XXIII.

Other Legal Records

William Bates Will, Office of the Clerk of Court, Bossier Parish Courthouse, Benton, La.

Hardy Coward Will and Estate Papers, Office of Chancery Clerk, Amite County Courthouse, Liberty, Miss.

Deed Book D, Clerk of Court Office, Barnwell County Courthouse, Barnwell, S. C.

Book A, Probate Office, Barnwell County Courthouse, Barnwell, S. C.

Marriage Record Books A, G, Office of Circuit Clerk, Wilkinson County Courthouse, Woodville, Miss.

Marriage Record Book IV (1817-1868), Office of Circuit Clerk, Franklin County Courthouse, Meadville, Mississippi.

Marriage Record Book I, Office of County Clerk, Madison County, Madison, Va.

Thomas H. Blake to Francis D. Newcomb, July 31, 1844. Letterbook of Surveyor General of Louisiana, 1843-1848, Louisiana Land Record Office, State Capitol, Baton Rouge.

Miscellaneous Manuscripts

Thomas Causey Family Bible. Photostatic copy in possession of Mary Eunice Bates Allen, Baton Rouge, La.

David Cox Family Bible. Photostatic copy in possession of Mary Eunice Bates Allen.

Bates Family Bible. In possession of Mrs. Ethel Faust Bates, Gloster, Miss.

Wade R. Jackson Family Bible. In possession of Mrs. Ethel Faust Bates, Gloster, Miss.

Lineage of Cleo Margaret Hopkins McKinney, Springfield, Mo. Copy in possession of Mary Eunice Bates Allen.

Louisiana Genealogical Records. Daughters of the American Revolution Library, Washington, D. C.

Daughters of the American Revolution National Numbers, Daughters of the American Revolution Library, Washington, D. C.

Certificate of Thomas Causey Bible. In posssesion of Mary Eunice Bates Allen.

L. E. Gordon to S. B. Robinson, September 14, 1930. Typescript copy in possession of Mary Eunice Bates Allen.

Invitation to the Dedication of the Dorothy Robinson Carpenter Family Memorial Library. In possession of Mary Eunice Bates Allen.

Government Publications

"Abstracts of names of Settlers in Louisiana between the Mississippi and Pearl Rivers derived from the French, British, or Spanish Governments, 1800-1810." *American State Papers, Public Lands,* III, 71.

"Abstracts of applications made to and permisison granted by the Register of the Land Office west of Pearl River, to settlers on the land ceded to the United States under the act of Congress of 3 day of March, 1807." *American State Papers, Public Lands,* II, 247.

Carter, Clarence E. (ed.), *The Territory of Mississippi 1809-1817.* Vol. VI of *The Territorial Papers of the United States.* 25 Vols. to date, Washington, 1934- .

Newspapers

The Bolivar Commercial (Cleveland, Miss.), November 10, 1960.

The Gloster, (Mississippi) *Record,* October 22, 1883, October 14, 1887, December 14, 1902, November 6, 1919, September 20, 1929. Jackson, Miss., *Clarion Ledger,* December 31, 1961.

Southern Herald (Liberty, Miss.), November 10, 1877.

Articles

"Papers of the First Council of Safety of the Revolutionary Party in South Carolina, June-November, 1775," *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* Vol. II, No. 4 (October 1901), 264.

"Another Smith Family," *Tyler's Quarterly,* Series I, Vol. IV, No. 2 (October, 1922, 150-51.

Books

Candler, Allen D., *Revolutionary Records of Georgia.* Atlanta, 1908.

Casey, Albert E., Otken, Frances Powell, *et al.* (eds.), *Amite County, Miss. - 1699-1890.* Birmingham, Ala., 1948-1957.

Knorr, Catherine Lindsey, (comp), *Marriages of Culpepper County, Va., 1781-1815.* Pine Bluff, Ark., 1954.

Mallory, C. D., *Memoirs of Elder Jesse Mercer.*

McEwen, Alva, *Church Book Mississippi Territory of Amite County, 1812.* McComb, Miss., n.d.

Welch, Alice Tracy, (ed.), *Family Records-Mississippi Revolutionary Soldiers.* n.p., n.d.

Interviews

Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Parker, Liberty, Mississippi, January, 1949.

Misses Katie and *Mamie Robinson,* Liberty, Miss., May, 1949.

Williams Atkins Williams, Sr. and *Albert Brown Williams,* McComb, Miss., May, 1948.

Christopher Ellison Bates, Gloster, Miss., January, April, 1940; May, September, 1942; April, June, 1945; October, 1947; November, 1948.

SECONDARY WORKS

Pamphlets

Liberty and Amite County, *Sesqui-Centennial 1809-1959.*

Books

Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Louisiana. 2 Vols., Chicago, 1892.

Ethridge, George H. (ed.), *Mississippi, A History.* 2 Vols., Jackson, Miss.,

Ethridge, George H. (ed), *Mississippi, A History.* 2 Vols., Jackson, Miss., n.d., n.p.

Frantz, Joe B., *Gail Borden: Dairyman to a Nation.* Norman, Oklahoma, 1951.

Gregoire, Anne King, *History of Sumter County,* Sumter, S. C., 1954.

McCrady, Edward, *The History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1775-1780.* New York, 1901. Rowland, Dunbar (ed.), *Mississippi.* 3 Vols., Atlanta, 1907.

Schilling, T. C., *Abstract History of Mississippi Baptist Association, 1806-1906.* New Orleans, n.d.

Simms, W. Gilmore, *The Life of Francis Marion,* New York, 1844.

Townsend, Leah, *South Carolina Baptists, 1670-1805.* Florence, S. C., 1935.

Index

Allen, Albert McIntyre, 24, 25; Charles Webster, Sr., 25; Mary Eunice, 25.

America, 1, 2, 29, 36, 49.

Amite County, Miss., Orphan's Court Record, 2.

Amite River, East Prong, 2, 6, 7, 10, 13, 15, 16, 36; West Prong, 9, 10.

Anderson, Col., 11; Captain R., 52.

Arkansas, 39.

Baptist Church, Upper Three Runs Creek, 1; Charleston Association, 1, 30; Bethesda, 1; Christ at Jerusalem, 2, 4, 17, 30, 37; New Providence, 3, 30, 32, 33, 35, 43, 45, 51, 52; East Fork, 4, 11, 30, 35, 36, 37; Mississippi Association, 6, 10, 30, 31, 32, 43, 52, 53; Liberty, 6, 37, 47; Pierce's Creek, 11; Friendship, 11; Phillips Mill, 30; Georgia Association, 30, 31; Providence, 30; New Hope, 30, 31; Ebenezer, 30, 31, 43, 51; Tangipahoa, 30; Zion Hill, 30, 31, 32, 37, 43; Mars Hill, 30, 37; Bethel, 30; Pearl River, 31; Shiloh, 32; Robinson, 37; Galilee, 53.

Barton, Major Gen. Raymond O., 23.

Bates, Andrew, 1, 2; Elizabeth, 1, 2, 6; Richard, 1, 2, 3; Martha, 1; Mary, 1, 8; John, 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 8; Jacob, 1; William, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9, 34; Richard, Jr., 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 16; Jane Weathersbee, 2, 3; Eliza Ann, 4, 9; Harriet A., 4; Jane Eliza, 4; James Ellison, 4, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 16, 17; Charles Jefferson, 4, 11; Marshall Pendleton, 4, 11, 12; Samuel Barnett, 4, 11; Richard Ellison, 4, 8, 11; Henry Mervin, 4, 10, 12, 17; Louisa Almeda, 4; Andrew Jackson, 4; Andora E., 4; Elceba, 5; Jane, 8; Paschal Paoli, 8; Cicero Columbus, 8; Garret Gerome, 8; Demosthenese Demetrius, 8; Leethy Ann, 8; Elizabeth Jane, 8; Rebecca Ann Frith, 9; Aletha Ann, 10, 12, 16; Christopher H., 10, 15; Calula Issaquena, 10, 16; William Hamilton, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 19, 38; Sella Christine, 10, 16; Mary Beulah, 10; James Ellison, Jr., 10; Robert Lee, 10; Harriet, 10; Julia Ella, 13, 16, 25; Christopher Ellison, 13, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 25, 35, 39, 47, 56; Grace Helen, 13, 25; William H., Jr., 13, 15, 25; Charles Jefferson, 13, 15, 25; Jewel Lane, 13, 25; Ethel, 15, 20, 24, 39, 56; William Harbert, 15; Clifton, 20; William, 20; Samuel Lyle, 20, 21; William Ellison, 21, 22, 24; Samuel Lyle, Jr., 21, 22, 24; Oma, 22, 23, 24; Martha Wade, 24; Ann Robinson, 24; Mary Eunice, 24; Mary Jane Robinson, 24; William Bradley, 25; James Franklin, 25; Mrs. William Hamilton, 25.

Bates Bridge, 34.

Bates School, 34.

Bear Creek, 50, 51.

Beaver Creek, 53, 56.

Berryhill, Rebecca, 34; Robert, 34.

Bledsoe, Patricia Lee, 22.

Borden, Gail, 34.

Bradley, Elizabeth, 26.

British Isles, 6.

Brug Reuland, Belgium, 23.

Brumfield, Dr. William R., 25.

Butler, Elizabeth Day, 8; Ray, 25; Dempsey M., 46.

Camp Brown, 10.

Carpenter, Bernard Rush, Sr., 39; Bernard Rush, Jr., 39; Rosalie, 39; Bert, 39.

Carroll, Cornelia, 11; Dr. Edward, 11.

Cason, Angelina, 42.

Caston, Eliza, 4.

Causey (Cawsey), Mann, 15; William, Sr., 24, 52; S. T., 43; Thomas, 51, 52, 53; Celina Jane, 52, 53; Martha (Patty) Web, 52, 53; Elizabeth D., 52; Josiah C., 52; Thomas I., 52; Martha A., 52; Jonas W., 52; Gesinthia Z., 52; James M., 52; Sarah Adeline, 52; Salome R., 52; Amelia E., 52; Iley, L., 52.

Chance, Col. Robert H., 23.

Cheatham, Elizabeth, 33; Thomas, R., 33, 51.

Clark, Col. Elijah, 30.

Clarksburg, West Virginia, 49.

Cordell, Mr., 53.

Cork, William, 45; Hannah, 45.

Cotten (Cotton), Thomas, 3; Anne, 3.

Coward, Needham, 1; Elizabeth, 3, 6; Hardy, 6.

Cox, David, 42, 43, 51; Angelina Roach, 42, 43; Margaret Murrath, 42, 43; Henry Carlton, 42, 43; James Alfred,

42, 43; Nancy Cason, 43; Julia, 43; Lucinthia, 43; Lucinda, 43; Sabrina, 43.

Cummins (Cummings), Elizabeth, 49.

Curtis, Richard, 51.

Davis, Benjamin, 31; Jefferson, 38.

Dixon, Martha (Patsy), 36; Ephriam, 36; Sarah, 36; Col. George H., 51.

Dunn, Charles M., 16; Christopher C., 16.

Durman, Elizabeth, 51.

Elizabeth River, 29.

England, 9, 31.

Faust, Ethel, 18, 19, 46, 47; Samuel, 38, 44, 45, 46, 56; Mitchell S., 43, 44; Margaret, 44; James Alfred, 44, 45; Loretta C., 44; David Anthony, 44; Nancy Adeline, 44; Penn Pete, 44; Sarah Alethia, 44; Octavia B., 44; Martha Lucinthia, 44; Adelia, 44, 45; Rachel, 44; Mitchell Scudder, 44, 45; Anthony, 44; Eugenia, 44; Lonnie, 44; Julia, 44; Pete, 44; Eunice, 46; Bertha, 46; Carey, 46; Clifton Adolphus, 46; Samuel Scott, Jr., 46.

Felder, W. Monroe, 16; Fannie E. Bates, 38.

Fort Lauderdale, Florida, 22.

Frith, Rebecca Ann, 8; John E., 8, 10; Mary, 8, 10; Aletha Ann, 9; Harbert, 9; Frances Jane Neilson, 9; Lenora Jane, 11.

Garner, Thomas, 54.

Gay, Wren, 39.

Georgia, 32, 37, 45, 50; Wilkes County, 29, 30.

Gerald, Capt., 34.

Gibson, Mattie, 16.

Glanton, Sabrina, 42.

Gordon, Martha Ann, 13, 36, 37; Thomas, 36, 37; John, 36; Charles, 36; George Sargeant, 36; Chapman, 36; Nathaniel, 36, 37; Charles, Jr., 36.

Grant's Causeway, Ireland, 52.

Gunn, Rosalie, 39.

Holden, John, 16.

Howell, Eliza, 51.

Huff, Ernest, 20, 21; Rube, 56.

Hunt, Henry, 44; Henry, Jr., 44.

Jackson, Lewis, 4, 50, 51; Eliza Caston, 4; Gen. Andrew, 32; Eunice, 38, 45, 54, 56; Thomas Nathaniel, 45, 53, 54; John, 49; Elizabeth, 49, 50; Isaac, 49, 50, 51, 52; George, 49; Thomas, 49, 50, 51, 56; Edward, 49; Henry, 49; John, Jr., 49; Samuel, 49; Willey, 50, 51; Moses, 50, 54; Ann, 50, 51, 52; Margaret, 50; Mary, 50; William, 50, 56; Susannah, 50, 52; Isaac Richardson, 50, 51; David, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54; Maria, 51; Allen, 51; Isaac, Jr., 51; Eliza Howell, 51; Herman, 53; Harriet, 53; Amanda Jane, 53; Martha Ann, 53; Wade R., 53, 54, 56; Mary Elizabeth, 53; William Henry, 53; Isaac Franklin, 53; Eliza Amelia, 53; Letitia Virginia, 53, 54; Frances Adeline, 53; Julia Amarintha, 53; Olivia Rivianna, 53; Celina, 54; Martha Ann, 56; Mary, 56; Emma, 56; Henry, 56; Ada, 56.

Jenkins, Josephine Tatum, 46, 55; W. H., 46; William, 54.

Jones, Matilda, 33; Elizabeth, 33; Hepsiba, 33; James, 33.

Kahn, Louis, 18.

Kentucky, 51, 53.

Lea, Elceba, 4.

Lewis, Elaine, 20; William Henry, 20.

Liberty-Gillsburg Road, 2, 16.

Liberty-Jackson Highway, 36.

Liberty-White Railroad, 10, 25.

Louisiana, St. Helena Parish, 2, 6; Calcasieu Parish, 6; Bossier Parish, 9; New Orleans, 11, 32, 36, 42; Gilbert, 15; Baton Rouge, 23, 26, 39; Shreveport, 23; Clinton, 37; West Feliciana Parish, 50; East Feliciana Parish, 51.

Lucas, John L., 44; Nancy, 55.

McDaniel, D. S., 25.

McDowell, Frances Jane, 21; Edward Franklin, 21; Annie Godfrey, 21; John, 37.

McIntyre, Ruth, 25.

McKinney, Louisa P., 12; T. S., 12.

McKnight, Mary Catherine, 10; Harriet A., 12; Thomas, 12.

Marion, Gen. Francis, 49, 50.

Marshall, Daniel, 30.

Maryland, 52.

Mason, Rev. William, 55.

Mercer, Thomas, 24, 29, 30, 31, 32, 51; James, 20, 30; Thomas, Jr., 29; James, Jr., 29; Lydia, 29; Silas, 29, 30; Rhoda, 29; Jacob, 29; Sarah, 29; Chloe, 29; Mary, 29; Vashti, 29; James, III, 29; Caleb, 29; John, 29; Ann, 30; Wilson, 30; Temperance, 30, 32; Simeon, 30; Annis, 30; Martha, 30; Eli, 30, 33, 34; Asa S., 30, 33; Raney, 30; Jesse, 30; Penelope, 34.

Miles, Ferdia Ethel, 24.

Mississippi, 14, 39, 45, 52; Territory, 2, 6, 7, 10, 11, 30, 43; Liberty, 2, 9, 10, 11, 14, 15, 25, 33, 34, 47, 50, 53;

Amite County, 3, 5, 6, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 31, 32, 37, 42, 44, 50; Gillsburg, 3, 13; Wilkinson County, 7, 11, 13, 32, 44, 46, 51; Holmesville, 9; Pike County, 11; Gloster, 14, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 24, 26, 38, 39, 53, 55; Mervin, 15; Osyka, 15; Meridian, 16; Shelby, 16, 25, 39; Magnolia, 18, 21; Raymond, 21; Cleveland, 23, 39; Centreville, 24; Jackson, 24, 56; Clinton, 25; Turner, 25; Leland, 25; Ellisville, 26; Bay Springs, 26; Bayou Sara, 30; Bayou Pierre, 31; Adams County, 31; Claiborne County, 31; Monticello, 32; Zion Hill, 34; Natchez, 35; Biloxi, 38; Blue Mountain, 39, 47; Pace, 39; Woodland, 46; East Fork, 47; Woodville, 50; Allison Wells, 56; Cooper's Wells, 56.

Mississippi-West Florida Boundary, 6.

Missouri, St. Louis, 19; Steele, 25; Howard County, 55; Howell County, 55.

Montgomery, Bob, 19.

Moore, Allie, 25.

Nelson, Mrs. M. J., 36.

Nettles, Sallie, 13.

Newman, W. M., 38.

North Carolina, 29, 30; Cravens County, 29; Currituck County, 29; Perquinns County, 29.

Pearl River, 32, 34.

Pershing, Gen. John J., 23.

Porter, Goldsboro, 14, 15.

Prestridge, Leta, 37.

Pyle, Ernie, 23.

Reed, Marion, 25.

Richardson, Col. Richard, 49, 50; Ann, 50; Hannah Ball Mitchell, 50; Frances, 50.

Robertson, Elizabeth, 7.

Robinson, Mary Jane, 13, 16, 37, 38; Moses Berryhill, 13, 35, 36, 37, 38, 47; W. L. (Daddy Willie), 14, 15, 18, 21, 22, 37, 38, 39, 47, 56; Sam, 15, 37; J. T., 20, 38, 39; Eunice Jackson Faust, 24; Moses, 32, 33, 34; James, 32; Temperance, 32, 33, 34; Thomas, 32, 34, 35, 36; Eli, 32; Aaron, 32, 54; Elizabeth, 32; Hepsiba, 32; James, 32; John 32, 33; Andrew, 32, 33; James T. Robinson, Jr., 35, 39; Rebecca, 35, 36; Amanda, 35, 45; Isaac, 35; Mary, 35; Albert Joseph, 37; Thomas Lawrence, 37; Van Hilton, 37; Rebecca, 37, 38; James Daniel, 37; Franklin Moses, 37; Robert Alexander, 37; Martha Elizabeth, 37; Martha Ann, 38; Oma Ross, 38, 39; Eunice Lee, 38, 39; Sara Lee, 39; Dorothy May, 39; James F., 54.

Rollins, Eliza Jackson, 30.

Scotland, 1, 2, 3.

Scott, Gen. Winfield, 11.

Scudder, Adelia, 44.

Seale, Joe, 8.

Simmons, Sarah, 29; Thomas, 29.

Singleton, Capt. Matthew, 49.

Smith, Eliza Ann, 3, 9; Ambrose, 3, 4; Zilpha (Zilphy, Zelpha), 3, 4; Rev. E. T., 46, 56; Cora, 46.

South Carolina, 1, 2, 6, 42, 49, 51, 52; Barnwell County (District), 1, 3; Orangeburg District, 1; Winton County, 1; Sumter District, 50.

Spanish West Florida, 2.

Speculation Creek, 10.

Spurlock, Amanda, 45.

Swearingen, Van S., 4.

Tatum, Minnie, 46; Martha Ann, 55; William, 54; Elizabeth Taylor, 55; Mary (Polly) Lucas, 55; James, 55.

Taylor, David, 2, 6; Gertie, 14; James Tate, 39; Kathryn, 39; Martha Tate, 39; John Lee, 39; Elizabeth, 55; Humphrey, 55; Nancy Broyle, 55.

Tennessee, 51.

Texas, McAllen, 18, 25, 39; Nacogdoches, 18; Houston, 23; Galveston, 34.

Thigpen, Wiley B., 25.

Three Runs Creek, 1.

Toler, Ardry, 14; Judge and Mrs. I. L., 24.

Tulsa, Oklahoma, 23.

Van Fleet, Col. James A., 23.

Virginia, 3, 45, 49; Isle of Wight County, 29; Lower Norfolk County, 29; Jamestown, 32; Suffolk County, 52; Culpepper County, 55; Madison County, 55.

Wade, Martha Inez, 24; Dr. James Lavelle, 24.

Wall, Jehu, 4; Carrie Sophronia, 20.

Washington, D. C., 23.

Weathersbee (Weathersby), Thomas, 1; Jane, 2.

Webb (Web), Kinchen, 34; Rebecca, 34.

White, Diana, 29.

Whitney, Rebecca E., 11.

William the Conqueror, 49.

Williams, Albert B., 13; Willie, 13; Albert, Jr., 13; Etna, 39.

Wilson, Capt. James Ray, 53, 54.

Wisconsin, Delafield, 22.

Zion Hill Road, 9.

Andrew Bates
m.
Elizabeth

Richard Bates, Sr.
b. 10/19/1761
d. 10/10/1811
m. Jane Weathersbee
b. 1/21/1766
d. 10/15/1841

Richard Bates, Jr.
b. 9/2/1796 S.C.
d. 4/23/1867
m. 12/25/1818
Eliza Ann Smith
b. 4/6/1803
d. 3/1/1838

James Ellison Bates
b. 7/4/1823
d. 3/17/1898
m. 11/22/1842
Aletha Ann Frith
b. 3/15/1827
d. 8/6/1862

Ambrose Smith
b. 1770 Va.
d. 5/21/1858
m.
Zilpha (Zilla) Cotten
b. 1784 S. C.
d. before May 1862

Thomas Cotten
d. 1816
m.
Anne

Harbert Frith
b. 10/22/1801
d. 8/19/1841
m. 2/17/1825
Frances Jane Neilson
b. 3/16/1807
d. 3/26/1836

John E. Frith
d. 1/20/1829
m.
Mary

William Hamilton Bates
b. 7/17/1852
d. 6/21/1923
m. 11/9/1873
Mary Jane Robinson
b. 8/27/1856
d. 6/26/1898

Moses Robinson
b. 1775
d. 11/29/1830
m.
Temperance Mercer
b. 1780
d. 1851

John Gordon
Charles Gordon
Nathaniel Gordon

Thomas Robinson
d. 1/9/1838
m. 9/23/1815
Rebecca Berryhill
b. 2/4/1797
d. 12/18/1890

Thomas Gordon
b. ca 1768
d. 1852
m. 6/6/1827
Martha Dixon
b. 1802
d. 2/25/1841

Robert Berryhill

Moses Berryhill Robinson
b. 10/2/1829
d. 11/4/1919
m. 5/2/1850
Martha Ann Gordon
b. 9/2/1834
d. 11/8/1877

Ephriam Dixon
d. 12/21/1830
m.
Sarah

Christopher Ellison Bates
b. 4/5/1877
d. 3/20/1962
m. 6/8/1904
Ethel Rosaline Faust
b. 10/30/1881
d.

James Mercer, Sr.

Thomas Mercer, Sr.

James Mercer, Jr.
b. 1713 Va.
d. 1790 Wilkes Co., N.C.
m. 2nd Carrituck Co., N.C.
Sarah Simmons
b. before 1755
d. after 1789

Thomas Mercer
b. 1743
d. 10/16/1819
m. 1777
Ann

Thomas Simmons
d. 2/1755

Mary Eunice Bates
b. 1/2/1920
d.
m. 3/15/1952
Albert McIntyre Allen
b. 8/10/
d.

Oma Robinson Bates
b. 12/26/1911
d.
m. 5/28/1949
Martha Inez Wade
b. 5/11/1918
d.

Martha Wade Bates
b. 8/20/1950
d.

Ann Robinson Bates
b. 11/7/1953
d.

William Ellison Bates
b. 10/4/1939
d.
m. 12/29/1961
Patricia Lee Bledsoe
b. 5/11/1941
d.

Samuel Lyle Bates, Jr.
b. 10/27/1945
d.

Samuel Lyle Bates
b. 7/26/1909
d.
m. 9/17/1938
Frances Jane McDowell
b. 7/8/1914
d.

William Christopher Bates
b. 2/15/1907
d.
m. 10/30/1932
Elaine Lewis
b. 10/30/1908
d.

Clifton Faust Bates
b. 6/17/1905
d. 9/12/1929

John Jackson
b. 1719 England
d. 1801
m. 1755
Elizabeth Cummins
b. 1724
d. 1825

Isaac Jackson
b. 1755 Va.
d. 12/20/1820
m. 1779
Ann Richardson
b. 1761 S.C.
d. 4/18/1802

Col. Richard Richardson
d. before March 15, 1785
m. ca 1760
Mrs. Hannah Ball Mitchell

David Jackson
b. 10/31/1795 Ga.
d. 10/2/1858
m. 10/26/1820
Celina Jane Causey
b. 12/22/1803 S.C.
d. 9/16/1882

William Causey
b. 1744 in Ireland
d. 7/3/1828
m. 1st?

Thomas Causey
b. 1778
d. 3/11/1853
m. 3/1/1803
Martha (Patty) Web
b. S.C. 1784
d. 12/27/1866

Wade R. Jackson
b. 3/22/1829
d. 12/18/1895
m. 3/21/1850
Martha Ann Tatum
b. 6/17/1834
d. 7/23/1891

Samuel Scott Faust
b. 10/18/1848
d. 10/14/1887
m. 11/13/1879
Eunice Jackson
b. 3/30/1864
d. 9/27/1933

James Alfred Faust
b. 6/11/1820
d. 6/30/1863
m. 5/23/1843
Adelia Scudder
b. 1827
d. 6/23/1863

Mitchell Faust
b. 11/7/1797
d. 9/1/1835
m. 6/6/1818
Margaret Murrath Cox
b. 8/4/1803
d. 1/8/1883

William Tatum
m. 12/21/1797
Mary (Polly) Lucas
b. 1775
d. 10/12/1853

William Tatum
b. 9/5/1805 Va.
d. 6/12/1857
m. 9/2/1833
Elizabeth Taylor
b. 12/25/1813
d. 10/22/1883

Humphrey Taylor
b. 1788
d. 4/17/1870
m. 12/26/1810
Nancy Broyle
b. 1798
d. 4/17/1875

Cox
m.
Angelina Cason
d. 4/6/1822

David Cox
b. 3/10/1779
d. 1/13/1848
m. 12/4/1800
Sabrina Glanton
b. 3/21/1777
d. 6/21/1858